

Descendants of William Falke

Generation 1

1. **WILLIAM¹ FALKE** was born about 1395 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died about Feb 1455 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He married Agnes about 1423 in Worlingham.

Notes for William Falke:

William Falke of Worlingham, Suffolk County, England is the first known ancestor of the line leading to the Fauxes who are found in large numbers in the area between Thetford and Norwich in Norfolk County from the mid 1500s. It is probably unproductive to speculate about earlier generations. The most that can be said is that it is probable that the family originated in the area and simply disappears into the mists of Medieval time. It is tempting to seek continuity back to Norman times. For example, one "Falc" held land in Bradfield, Suffolk County during the time of the Domesday Survey of 1086. However, the name is very widespread across England from the earliest times, and it is impossible to make any clear connections earlier than about 1390 in Worlingham. Spelling and pronunciation idiosyncracies complicate the role of linking together all members of the extended family. The name Faulque is old Norman and means "falcon", and has been used as a baptismal or font name (like John) as well as a surname. According to P. H. Reaney, the most widely cited resource for English surnames, the following names are equivalent: Fawke, Fawkes, Fawcus, Faux, Falck, Falco, Falk, Falkous, Fal kus, Faulkes, Faulks, Fake, Fakes. In Norfolk, perhaps because of the local dialect, the names Forks, Forkes, and even Fowkes and variants are interchangeable with Faux. For example, there are numerous entries for "Faux" in the parish register for Watton, Norfolk from the early 1700s to the mid 1800s. During the 1851 census of Norfolk all members of this family spelled their name "Forks". Very occasionally, the spelling Fox is used in the records of the 1800s - but rarely. The use of the "s" sound as in Faulkes or Falkes or Faux simply means falcon's son, and its use seems to have been quite arbitrary but much more common as the years progressed. William Falke left a simple will, which does not name the property he has, and leaves everything to his wife Agnes and son John, except some small bequests to Worlingham Church and the Guild of St John the Baptist there. The will was written on 20th February 1455 (modern dating) and probated on the 25th of the same month.

Notes for Agnes:

Word Transcript on file

William Falke and Agnes had the following child:

2. i. **JOHN² FALKE** was born about 1425 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in May 1471 in Worlingham. He married Alice about 1447.

Generation 2

2. **JOHN² FALKE** (William¹) was born about 1425 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in May 1471 in Worlingham. He married Alice about 1447.

Notes for John Falke:

In his will dated 15th May 1471 and probated 28th May of the same year, John Falke bequeathed his tenement or messuage called Joyyes to his wife Alice until her death, and to his eldest son John Falke after her decease. He also makes a small bequest to his daughter Alice and 40s to his son Alexander should the property be sold. Daughter Agnes is not mentioned, nor is his eldest son Henry, who perhaps was very well-to-do as a result of his clerical income. In addition to his wife Alice and son John, he also names John Lebbard as his executor. Since his son John mentions a Walter Lebbard in his will as agent for the lord of the manor, and also the manorial extents for Weston for 1494/5 show John Falk junior and Walter Lebbard holding a close in Weston by copyhold it seems likely that John Falke senior held the same close in the same way.

John Falke and Alice had the following children:

- i. **HENRY³ FALKE** was born about 1448. He died in 1497 in Prob. Mulbarton, Norfolk.

Generation 2 (con't)

Notes for Henry Falke:

Henry Falke obtained his Bachelor and Doctor of Civil Law degrees from Cambridge University, attending King' College and Trinity College. Between 1470 and 1497, Henry was Rector of Swannington 1470-89, Horstead, Aylsham 1484-89, Yaxham 1489-94, and Mulbarton 1494-96. In 1476 he was appointed Official of the Archdeacon of Norfolk; and in 1480 he was an auditor of the common chest of Cambridge University. "In 1494, Sir William Boleyn gave the rectory of Mulbarton cum Ken in gham to Henry Falk LLD, and on his death in 1497 to Mr Edmund Davy (in Blomefield vol5)." Sir William was great uncle to Anne Boleyn.

3.
 - ii. JOHN FALKE was born about 1452 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Oct 1504 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He married Unknown about 1473.
 - iii. AGNES FALKE.
 - iv. ALICE FALKE.
4.
 - v. ALEXANDER FALKE was born about 1462. He died about 1514 in Aldeburgh. He married UNKNOWN.

Generation 3

3. **JOHN³ FALKE** (John², William¹) was born about 1452 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Oct 1504 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He married Unknown about 1473.

Notes for John Falke:

John Falke inherited his father's residence and all lands connected. Some of these lands were at Weston since in the Manorial Extents for Weston Suffolk 1494/5, it was reported that John Falk and Walter Lebbard both of Worlingham "ho l d by birth by copyhold one close containing by estimation xxii acres of land with their appurtenances in Weston."

Notes for Unknown:

No wife mentioned in will. Must have predeceased or separated from John.

John Falke and Unknown had the following children:

5.
 - i. HERRY⁴ FALKE was born about 1475 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died on 01 Aug 1539 in Worlingham, Suffolk.
 - ii. WILLIAM FALKE SHIPWRIGHT was born about 1478 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in 1554 in Great Yarmouth.

Notes for William Falke shipwright:

In his will dated 16th October 1553 and probated on 29th May 1554, we find that William, like his younger brother John, is a shipwright. As is seen from remarks in the will of his nephew William, who inherited the close at Weston, it appears that this close was used as a supply of timber for shipbuilding, among other things. So we see that one of the business interests of the Falke family was the supply of timber, another was shipbuilding, as well as farming on their other lands. Since Walter Falk of Beccles and Thomas Falk also grew willow and alder trees at Alder Carr near Aldeby, we see that earlier Falk family members also had similar interests. He appears not to have had either wife or children, unless they died before him. Thus the modest bequests in his will are left to nephews and nieces, his brother John's wife and friends. It appears, as with his brother John, that his work as a shipwright provided no more than a modest living. He also mentions the mother of a John Falke of Kyrby, which I take to be Kirby Cane near Gillingham, again suggesting a connection with the Falks and Falkes of Gillingham and

Generation 3 (con't)

Beccles. He appointed his brothers Thomas and John the shipwright as his executors.

6. iii. ROBERT FALKE was born about 1480 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in 1514 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married AGNES.
- iv. THOMAS FALKE was born about 1488 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died about Aug 1556 in Mundford. Norfolk.

Notes for Thomas Falke:

It is interesting to note how closely the education and career of Thomas Falke parallels that of his uncle Henry Falke - following a virtually identical path. Thomas was inducted as Parson of the church at Farndon on 10 April 1514, Northamptonshire; and subsequently as Rector of Mundford, Norfolk from 1518 to 1556. He was Commissary and Official of Archdeacon of Norfolk from 1533-1540. He owned lands at Mundford, Weeting and Ickburgh, Norfolk County. Also he was a scholar and fellow of King's Hall, Cambridge University between 1505 and 1544. B.Civ.L 1511-12. Thomas also attended Trinity College. He raised his nephew John Falke (Faux) from childhood; and is responsible for the relocation of both John and the latter's older brother Thomas from Worlingham, Suffolk to Mundford and Weeting respectively - and thus the establishment of the Faux family in Norfolk.

7. v. JOHN FALKE SHIPWRIGHT was born about 1492 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in 1544. He married UNKNOWN.
4. ALEXANDER³ FALKE (John², William¹) was born about 1462. He died about 1514 in Aldeburgh. He married UNKNOWN.

Notes for Alexander Falke:

According to his son Alexander's will, he owned a house and yard in the North end of Aldeburgh, which Alexander junior willed to his daughter Frances.

Alexander Falke and Unknown had the following child:

8. i. ALEXANDER⁴ FALKE was born about 1490. He died in 1557 in Aldeburgh, Suffolk.

Generation 4

5. HERRY⁴ FALKE (John³, John², William¹) was born about 1475 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died on 01 Aug 1539 in Worlingham, Suffolk.

Notes for Herry Falke:

In the Lay Subsidy Returns for 1524, "Henry Fauke of Wyrlyngham" was assessed 30 pounds "in goodes". Compared to others, this appears to be a very large sum and may indicate that, as the eldest son, he inherited the properties of his father. This belief is supported by the large land holdings noted in the will of Herry's son and heir, Thomas.

Herry Falke had the following children:

- i. HERRY⁵ FALKE was born about 1500. He died before 1539.
9. ii. THOMAS FALKE was born about 1505 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Nov 1560 in Great Worlingham, Suffolk. He married (1) JOHANE about 1533. She died in Sep 1554 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married ALYSE.
- iii. AUGUSTINE FALKE was born about 1510.

Generation 4 (con't)

10. iv. WILLIAM FALKE was born about 1515 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Mar 1572 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married MARGARET. She died in Apr 1540 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married (2) JOHAN on 16 Apr 1543 in Worlingham All Saints, Suffolk. She died in Feb 1584.
- v. JOHANE FALKE. She married WRIGHT.
6. **ROBERT⁴ FALKE** (John³, John², William¹) was born about 1480 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in 1514 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married **AGNES**.

Notes for Robert Falke:

In his will written the 25th of March 1514 and probated 6th November 1514, Robert makes small bequests to all his children - Kateryne, Margaret, Robert. John and Margerie, as well as his "good chylde Herry Falke", and his "brodr Her r y Falke". As the record of Herry's death names him as "Henry Falke the elder", and no other Henry has appeared in the succeeding generation as recorded in their wills, it seems probable that Henry had a son Herry who was Robert's godson. As He nr y's will has not been found, this could not be confirmed.

Death Notes:

between 25 Mar and 6 Nov

Robert Falke and Agnes had the following children:

- i. KATERYNE⁵ FALKE was born in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk.
- ii. MARGARET FALKE was born in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk.
- iii. ROBERT FALKE was born in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk.

Notes for Robert Falke:

It seems that this branch of the family may not have inherited any of the original Falke lands in Worlingham. In the Lay Subsidy for 1524, "Robert Falk of Wyrlyngham" was assessed just over 1 pound "in wages", indicating that he was likely an employee.

11. iv. JOHN FALKE was born about 1505 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died before 1572. He married (1) ROSE KINDRED about 1530. He married NOT KNOWN.
7. **JOHN⁴ FALKE SHIPWRIGHT** (John³, John², William¹) was born about 1492 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in 1544. He married **UNKNOWN**.

Notes for John Falke shipwright:

Compared to his brother Henry's assessment of 30 pounds in the Lay Subsidy of 1524, John Falk of North Cove (part of Worlingham) was assessed the more modest sum of just over 7 pounds. It appears that as the youngest son, who may not have inherited any lands from his father, he likely had to take up a trade (typical for younger sons in that era). It appears that he became a shipwright who was at least modestly successful.

Notes for Unknown:

Mentioned, but not named in wills of William Falke shipwright and of Rose Falke.

John Falke shipwright and Unknown had the following children:

12. i. THOMAS⁵ FALKE (FAUX) was born about 1522. He died after 1576. He married Elizabeth Grey on 05 Jun 1542 in Worlingham All Saints, Suffolk. She was born about 1520 in Bunwell, Suffolk.

Generation 4 (con't)

13. ii. JOHN FALKE (FAUX) was born about 1530 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died before 07 Nov 1582 in Mundford, Norfolk. He married Dorothy Mundeford about 1555 in prob Mundford, Norfolk. She was born about 1530 in Prob. Feltwell, Norfolk.
8. **ALEXANDER⁴ FALKE** (Alexander³, John², William¹) was born about 1490. He died in 1557 in Aldeburgh, Suffolk.

Notes for Alexander Falke:

A man owning severall properties in Aldeburgh and nearby Friston, he was one of the two first bailiffs of Aldeburgh.

Alexander Falke had the following child:

14. i. **FRANCES⁵ FALKE**. She married SMYTHE.

Generation 5

9. **THOMAS⁵ FALKE** (Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1505 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Nov 1560 in Great Worlingham, Suffolk. He married (1) **JOHANE** about 1533. She died in Sep 1554 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married **ALYSE**.

Notes for Thomas Falke:

In his will dated 31 October 1560 and probated 22nd January 1561, "Thomas ffalke the elder of Grett Wurlyngham" made his will. Herein he noted all the children noted below, as well as indicating that John ffalke was his youngest son, and Johanne ffalke was his youngest daughter. Other relatives noted in the will include: his second wife Alyce, William Falke his brother, Johan Wright his sister, Ursula Gunton, granddaughter; Thomas ffalke, nephew.. Thomas ffalke also noted his free and copyhold lands in the towns of Wyrlyngham, Weston, Ellough, and Ingate. The will was probated 22 January 1560. NB This came after 31st October 1560, when the will was written, as the new year at that time started on Lady Day 25th March! On our charts, we adopt modern dates, as if the year 1560, for example, had started on January 1st and ended on December 31st. It appears that Thomas Falke inherited the lions share of the Falke lands in and about Worlingham - perhaps those lands owned originally by the Falke progenitor in the area, his Great Great Grandfather William Falke. All of the entries in the parish register for Worlingham All Saints (which begin in 1538) can be linked to the descendants of Thomas's Grandfather John Falke who died in 1504. All three individuals with the Falke surname who were baptising children from the beginning of the register in 1538, until 1555 were grandsons of this man. There was Thomas Falke "the elder" and his younger brother William (sons of William); and Thomas Falke "the younger" (son of John). No attempt has been made to trace the descendants of the first two grandchildren since (according to the Suffolk County wills) they stayed in Suffolk County.

Thomas Falke and Johane had the following children:

15. i. **ROBERT⁶ FALKE** was born about 1535 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Apr 1567 in Belton. He married Margerie Watson on 12 Jul 1561 in All Saints, Belton.
16. ii. **AUSTEN FALKE** was born about 1537 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Dec 1579 in Belton. He married MARGARET.
17. iii. **URSULA FALKE** was born in Worlingham, Suffolk. She married GUNTON.
18. iv. **THOMAS FALKE** was born on 04 Feb 1540 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Jun 1581 in Belton. He married Helen Pope on 30 Jul 1566 in All Saints, Belton.
- v. **JOHANNE FALKE** was born on 13 Apr 1543 in Worlingham, Suffolk.
19. vi. **JOHN FALKE YEOMAN** was born on 13 Apr 1543 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Feb 1623 in Mutford, Suffolk. He married JOAN.

Generation 5 (con't)

vii. ELIZABETH FALKE was born on 28 Nov 1544 in Worlingham, Suffolk.

viii. KATHERINE FALKE was born on 28 Nov 1544.

10. **WILLIAM⁵ FALKE** (Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1515 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Mar 1572 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married **MARGARET**. She died in Apr 1540 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married (2) **JOHAN** on 16 Apr 1543 in Worlingham All Saints, Suffolk. She died in Feb 1584.

Notes for William Falke:

On the 21st of August 1571, William Falke of Worlingham made his will. Herein he specified that if Thomas dies without male heirs, the lands are to descend to his other sons Austen and John. He noted that his son John was to have "the close in Weston" and was to go to school to learn to write and that "Austen and John are to have their profit at the age of 26 years or else at the day of their marriage". Other relatives noted in the will are Ursula Perse (kinswoman) and Thomas Hunt (husband to daughter Johan). Lands also noted in the will include free and bond lands in the towns and fields of Worlingham and Weston.

William Falke and Margaret had the following child:

- i. **MARGARET⁶ FALKE**. She died in May 1542.

Notes for Johan:

At the time of her marriage to William, Johan was widow Nele.

William Falke and Johan had the following children:

- ii. **JOHN FALKE** was born on 01 Mar 1544 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died on 01 Mar 1544 in Worlingham All Saints, Suffolk.
- iii. **JOHANE FALKE** was born on 02 Feb 1545 in Worlingham, Suffolk. She married Thomas Hunt on 10 Sep 1568 in Worlingham All Saints, Suffolk.
20. iv. **THOMAS FAULKE** was born about Jul 1548 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Apr 1595 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married Julyan Willson on 06 Jun 1574 in Worlingham, Suffolk.
- v. **ELIZABETH FALKE** was born about Nov 1550 in Worlingham, Suffolk. She died in Nov 1550.
- vi. **AUSTEN FALKE** was born in 1551 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in 1626 in Worlingham, Suffolk.

Notes for Austen Falke:

Executor was William Falke of Worlingham his kinsman

- vii. **JOHN FALKE** was born about Apr 1555 in Worlingham, Suffolk.

11. **JOHN⁵ FALKE** (Robert⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1505 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died before 1572. He married (1) **ROSE KINDRED** about 1530. He married **NOT KNOWN**.

Notes for Rose Kindred:

Rose's relationship to this particular John Falke has been determined from the relative dates in relation to the date of her will and the estimated birth date of this particular John. The bequests to this John Falke's nephews Augustin e and Thomas (sons of John's cousin Thomas Falke who

Generation 5 (con't)

died 1561) are one clear reference point. The bequest to the wife of John's cousin, another John Falke 'of Muntforthe' (Mundford), whom Rose had clearly only seen occasionally, and whose Christian name she appears to have forgotten). It seems that John and Dorothy Falke (nee Mundeford) may have visited John and Rose, and Dorothy may have admired Rose's warming pan, which was probably displayed in the parlour. Most of the other relations referred to seem to be from Rose's family. Though I could not trace Rose's birth family, the main concentration of the Kindred family seems to be around Framlingham, Sweffling and Saxmundham. This ties up well with the legatees from Framlingham Park and Woodbridge. References to a daughter 'of my husband John Falke, and to 'my sonne John Arnold' suggest that John and Rose had previous marriages.

John Falke and Not Known had the following child:

- i. ALYS⁶ FALKE. She married BAXTER.
12. THOMAS⁵ FALKE (FAUX) (John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1522. He died after 1576. He married Elizabeth Grey on 05 Jun 1542 in Worlingham All Saints, Suffolk. She was born about 1520 in Bunwell, Suffolk.

Notes for Thomas Falke (Faux):

In the parish registers of Worlingham All Saints Thomas was recorded as "the younger" to distinguish him from his uncle Thomas, known as "the elder", who was also having children baptised at this time. It appears that Thomas Falke "the younger" moved permanently from Worlingham about 1545 (soon after his first child was baptised there) since he disappears from the parish records at this time.

Thomas Falke (Faux) and Elizabeth Grey had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH⁶ FALKE (FAUX) was born on 28 Nov 1544 in Worlingham, Suffolk.
 - ii. STEPHEN FALKE (FAUX) was born on 18 Nov 1546 in prob. Mundford, Norfolk. He died before 24 Jan 1609 in West Tofts, Norfolk. He married JOAN.
 21. iii. THOMAS FALKE (FAUX) was born about 1560 in prob. Mundford, Norfolk. He married JANE. He married AGNES.
13. JOHN⁵ FALKE (FAUX) (John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1530 in prob. Worlingham, Suffolk. He died before 07 Nov 1582 in Mundford, Norfolk. He married Dorothy Mundeford about 1555 in prob Mundford, Norfolk. She was born about 1530 in Prob. Feltwell, Norfolk.

Notes for John Falke (Faux):

On the 6th of August 1556, John's uncle Thomas Falke, Rector of Mundford and owner of considerable estates in the vicinity, wrote his will. Thomas wrote that "I do give to John ffalke the sonne of John ffalke whome I have brought up p o f a chyld and to the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten in manner and form following for terme of his lyff and his heirs male after hym the profightes of all my houses and lands in Weting within the countie of Norff with all their purten annce both free and coppie also I do give and bequeath to the sayd John for terme of his lyff and to the heirs male of his bodie lawfullie begotten the pfights of all my merce lands tenaments with the comodities and purtenances for and being wi thi n the towne and folds of Ikburgh. Item I give and bequeath unto the said John ffalke and to the heires male of his bodie lawfullie begotten the pfights and increases of all my sheep going in foding for my liberties in Ikburgh and Weeting fo r ter me of their lyves and so to remayne to the heirs male of their bodies lawfully begotten Item I will for lack of psons male of the bodie of the said John ffalke all my foresayd meces land and tenaments to T homas ffalke the brother of the aforesayd John ffalke and to the heirs male of his bodie and for lack of issew male of the foresayd Thomas ffalke lands and tenaments to Thomas ffalke of Worlingham and to y e heire s male of his bodie and so all the premises to remayne in the name of ffalke so long as yt shall please god " It

Generation 5 (con't)

seems clear that Thomas Falke was adamant about his property staying in the possession of someone of the Falke surname into the foreseeable future. John Falke did inherit these properties in Weeting and Ickburgh, with his primary residence being Mundford, and, according to the manorial records, they ultimately passed to his eldest son Thomas. An inspection of the manorial records of Southall and Crocketts Manor Court Roll for Weeting clearly shows the transfer of one parcel of land through three generations. In December 1549 "Thomas Falke clerk purchased from John Bull gent one acre of free hold land pertaining to Hogges messuage in Weeting " In February 1561 these documents record that "Thomas Falke clerk died after the last court, seized of one acre pertaining to Hogges messuage. By his last will, he gave the land to John Falke and his heirs, who is to come to the next court and make fealty." On 14 July 1592 it was stated that "John Falke gent died several years ago, being seized of one acre of freehold land pertaining to Hogges messuage and Thomas Falke is his older son and heir and of full age he is distrained to come to the next court". The adjoining Weeting Manor describes other properties purchased of John Bull, "which the said Thomas Faux had at the court hold 1593/4, as son and heir of John Faux, also at the court held on thursday in the feast of St. James 25 Eliz I" (July 1583). It is noteworthy that in one manor individuals were recorded under the surname spelled Falke, and in the manor next door, in the same time period, the same individuals are noted with the Faux spelling. A review of the manorial records for Ickburgh indicate that the name showed considerable variation in the court records. His surname "evolved" over the years. Here, during the court of 14 May 1538, the records indicate that "Thomas Fauke clerk Bach Laws owes suit of court." On 7 November 1556 these same records note that Thomas Faulke clerk owes suit of court" and that "John Faulke has allowed 7 pigs to trespass". The spelling of the name in these manor records changes from John Falke / Fauke (1565 - 1560), to John Fawkes (1560 - 1565). In 1563 his name was also spelled Faux. During the Heraldic Visitation of Norfolk in 1563, the heralds recorded that Dorothy Mondeford, daughter of Francis Mondeford, Esq. and Gertrude Hoting, married "John Fawkes of Mondeford." John died in 1582 and the administration papers were filed under the spelling John Faulkes. Clearly John Falke (Faux) "married well". He married the daughter of the local "squire". Francis Mondeford, Esq. was the Lord of the Manor at Feltwell St Marys and, like each generation before, was buried in the church with suitable effigies and brasses to commemorate his existence and status. Every generation back to at least the 1100s were Lords of the Manor - first at Mundford, then Hockwold, then Feltwell St. Marys. John, however, never rose above the rank of "Gentleman" (a member of the minor gentry) - a title shared by his two eldest sons.

John Falke (Faux) and Dorothy Mundeford had the following children:

- i. THOMAS⁶ FAUX GENT was born about 1560 in prob. Mundford, Norfolk. He died in Dec 1612 in Lackford. He married Sybell Burrage on 02 Apr 1583 in Lackford, Suffolk. She was born about 1558. She died in Nov 1602 in Lackford.
 22. ii. JOHN FALKE GENT was born about 1565 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He died on 8 Jul 1619 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He married (1) MARGARET MARTYN on 7 Mar 1603 in Lackford, Suffolk. She was born about 1578 in Thetford?. He married (2) ANNE BURRAGE about 1590 in pr Lackford. She was born about 1565.
 - iii. DOROTHY FAUX was born about 1570.
 - iv. GREGORY FAUX was born about 1575. He married Mary Potter on 07 Oct 1602 in Lackford, Suffolk.
14. FRANCES⁵ FALKE (Alexander⁴, Alexander³, John², William¹). She married SMYTHE.
- Smythe and Frances Falke had the following children:
- i. ALEXANDER⁶ SMYTHE.
 - ii. FRANCES SMYTHE.
 - iii. EMIE SMYTHE.

Generation 6

15. **ROBERT⁶ FALKE** (Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1535 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Apr 1567 in Belton. He married Margerie Watson on 12 Jul 1561 in All Saints, Belton.

Robert Falke and Margerie Watson had the following children:

- i. **KATHERINE⁷ FAULKE** was born about Apr 1562. She died in Jul 1562 in Belton.
 24. ii. **JOHN FAULKE** was born about Mar 1564 in Belton. He died in Feb 1640 in Belton. He married Margaret about 1589. She died in 1626 in Belton.
16. **AUSTEN⁶ FALKE** (Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1537 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Dec 1579 in Belton. He married **MARGARET**.

Austen Falke and Margaret had the following children:

- i. **ELIZABETH⁷ FAULKE** was born about Oct 1560.
 - ii. **WILLIAM FAULKE** was born about Oct 1560.
 - iii. **ANNES FAWKE** was born about Feb 1563.
 - iv. **MARGERY FAUKE** was born about Apr 1565.
 - v. **CECILY FAULKE** was born about Apr 1575.
 - vi. **ISABELLA FAULKE** was born about Oct 1578.
17. **URSULA⁶ FALKE** (Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born in Worlingham, Suffolk. She married **GUNTON**.

Gunton and Ursula Falke had the following child:

- i. **URSULA⁷ GUNTON**.
18. **THOMAS⁶ FALKE** (Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born on 04 Feb 1540 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Jun 1581 in Belton. He married Helen Pope on 30 Jul 1566 in All Saints, Belton.

Notes for Thomas Falke:

In his will, Thomas left his house, tenement and lands in Belton to his wife Helen until John (7 years old at the time of Thomas' death) shall reach the age of 21. He also leaves his tenement in Lownde to his wife until his daughter Anne reaches the age of 18. All the rest of his goods and chattels are left to Helen to settle his debts, bring up the children and maintain the properties, she being his sole executrix..

Thomas Falke and Helen Pope had the following children:

24. i. **JOHN⁷ FAULKE OF MUTFORD YEOMAN** was born about Jul 1575 in Belton. He died about Feb 1624 in Mutford. He married **JOAN**.
 - ii. **ANNE FAULKE** was born about Jun 1577.
19. **JOHN⁶ FALKE YEOMAN** (Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born on 13 Apr 1543 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Feb 1623 in Mutford, Suffolk. He married **JOAN**.

Notes for John Falke yeoman:

In his will, John left his tenement and 26 acres of land in Blundeston to his wife Joan till his

Generation 6 (con't)

daughter Elizabeth reaches the age of 16, when she inherits the land, or daughter Joan if Elizabeth die before she is 16. If both children were to die, then the lands are to be divided equally between those children of John Faulke the elder of Belton and Richard Creswell of Blundeston which are still living. The rest of his goods, cattle, chattels, household equipment and implements are left to his wife Joan.

John Falke yeoman and Joan had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH⁷ FALKE was born in Mutford, Suffolk.
- ii. JOAN FALKE was born in Mutford, Suffolk.

20. **THOMAS⁶ FAULKE** (William⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Jul 1548 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died in Apr 1595 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married Julyan Willson on 06 Jun 1574 in Worlingham, Suffolk.

Notes for Thomas Faulke:

In his, written 8th April 1595, probated 5th May 1595, Thomas refers to "all his his lands coppie and free in Worlingham and Weston", which he wills to Julyan his wife until his son William reaches the age of 22.

Death Notes:

Will written April, probated May

Thomas Faulke and Julyan Willson had the following children:

- i. MARGARET⁷ FALKE was born in Mar 1575 in Worlingham, Suffolk.
 25. ii. WILLIAM FAULKE OF GISLEHAM YEOMAN was born in Dec 1577 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died about Apr 1633 in Gisleham, Suffolk. He married Elizabeth on 16 Sep 1624 in Worlingham, Suffolk.
 - iii. MARIE FALKE was born in Dec 1581 in Worlingham, Suffolk. She married John Playford on 02 Nov 1613 in Worlingham.
 - iv. ROSE FALKE was born in Nov 1585 in Worlingham, Suffolk. She married WILLIAM DUNCAN.
21. **THOMAS⁶ FALKE (FAUX)** (Thomas⁵, John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1560 in prob. Mundford, Norfolk. He married **JANE**. He married **AGNES**.

Notes for Thomas Falke (Faux):

Known as Thomas Faux "the younger" in the Weeting parish registers.

Thomas Falke (Faux) and Jane had the following children:

- i. MICHAELL⁷ FALKE (FAUX) was born about Mar 1586 in Weeting, Norfolk.
- ii. THOMAS FALKE (FAUX) was born about Feb 1589 in Weeting, Norfolk. He died before Apr 1601.
- iii. HENRY FALKE (FAUX) was born about Sep 1594 in Weeting, Norfolk. He died about Jan 1610 in Weeting, Norfolk.
- iv. MARY FALKE (FAUX) was born about Oct 1596 in Weeting, Norfolk. She died about Nov 1596 in Weeting, Norfolk.
- v. JOHN FALKE (FAUX) was born about Oct 1597 in Weeting, Norfolk.

Generation 6 (con't)

- vi. THOMAS FALKE (FAUX) was born about Apr 1601 in Weeting, Norfolk. He married Unknown Midgley before Nov 1639 in pr Brandon. She was born in Brandon Ferry, Suffolk.

Notes for Thomas Falke (Faux):

On 23rd November 1639, James Midgley of Brandon Ferry made his will, wherein he gave "to my son-in-law Thomas Fauxe all my wearing apparel except the cloak given to my son James."

- vii. JANE FALKE (FAUX) was born about Sep 1604 in Weeting, Norfolk.

Notes for Agnes:

At her marriage to Thomas, Agnes was the widow Seckar of Shepham (prob. Shipdam)

Thomas Falke (Faux) and Agnes had the following child:

26. viii. ABRAHAM FAUX was born about Feb 1614 in Weeting, Norfolk. He died about 1691. He married MARGARET. She died about 1685 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk.
22. JOHN⁶ FALKE GENT (John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ shipwright, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1565 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He died on 08 Jul 1619 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He married (1) MARGARET MARTYN on 07 Mar 1603 in Lackford, Suffolk. She was born about 1578 in Thetford?. He married (2) ANNE BURRAGE about 1590 in pr Lackford. She was born about 1565.

Notes for John Falke gent:

John Faux seems to have remained in Norfolk after his elder brother Thomas sold the lands in Weeting and purchased property in Brandon, Suffolk, and Lackford, Suffolk. Thomas Faux appears to have resided continuously in the latter location from 1583. In all likelihood he lived at Brook Farm, which his brother John inherited from him in 1612 - since Thomas Faux and Sybell Burrage had no issue. On 9 July 1595 John Wormlie of Mundford, Yeoman bequeathed monies to his "sister Burrage" (probably the mother-in-law of Thomas Faux), as well as "to Thomas ffawxe 30/-, and to his wife 20/- to bestow in rings. As will be seen below, both the Burrage and the Wormley families seem to have remained in close contact with Thomas's brother John. Some contact with various Mondeford relatives is seen in the bequests from various parties. A cousin Adam Moundeford bequeathed to "John ffaulke 20/" on 4 June 1598. Also Elizabet Might (nee Mundeford), his cousin, bequeathed "Cousin John Falke" a sum of money on 11 May 1610. On 25 June 1614 another cousin, Sir Edmund Moundeford willed "To John ffalke of Lackford, Suffolk L10". In an inquisition Post Mortem on Sir Edmund Moundeford, it was noted therein that lands had been conveyed "manors and lands etc. in Feltwell, Hockwold"...Wilton and Methwold and Northwold to a number of individuals, most "Sir" or "Kt" or "Esq." as well as "John Falke, Gent." John Faux "late of Lackford" appears to have become sick quite unexpectedly and he dictated a nuncupative will wherein he assigned all his worldly possessions to his wife Margaret. Since one of the witnesses was Wormley Martin of Mundford Norfolk, it appears that John Faux may have died there - especially since John was noted as being "late of Lackford" in the said will. The inventory to his property of 20 July 1619 indicates that in addition to land at Icklingham, he also had the lease of the watermill at Thetford, as well as the lease of the 145 acre "Broke Farm" (Brook Farm which still shows on modern maps - near Lackford).

John Falke gent and Margaret Martyn had the following children:

- i. AGNES⁷ FAUX was born about 1609.
- ii. MARTYN FAUX was born about 1610. He died in Feb 1615.
- iii. JOHN FAUX was born about 1611.
27. iv. DOROTHY FAUX was born about 1614. She married Richard Terrington on 21 Oct 1593 in St Mary, Feltwell, Norfolk. He died about 1637 in "of Methwold".

Generation 6 (con't)

- v. MARY FAUX was born about 1618.

John Falke gent and Anne Burrage had the following child:

28. vi. THOMAS FALKE was born about 1595 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He died after 1 Oct 1629. He married Alice Ollet about 1615. She was born about 1598 in Probably Hockwold, Norfolk. She died after 16 Nov 1647.

Generation 7

23. JOHN⁷ FAULKE (Robert⁶ Falke, Thomas⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Mar 1564 in Belton. He died in Feb 1640 in Belton. He married Margaret about 1589. She died in 1626 in Belton.

Notes for John Faulke:

In his will he mentions his sons Edward (deceased), Thomas (heir) and John, his daughter Anne and Edward's son Thomas. To Thomas he leaves his tenement and 8 acres of land in Browston, and also his tenement in Lownd. To John he leaves t h e tenement and lands he is occupying for the duration of his life, and after his decease to John's son Thomas and his heirs. In the will of John Falke of Mutford, he is "John Falke the elder of Belton".

John Faulke and Margaret had the following children:

29. i. EDWARD⁸ FALKE was born about 1590. He died in Mar 1639 in Belton. He married Cecily about 1612. She was born about 1590. She died in Mar 1639 in Belton.
30. ii. JOHN FAULKE was born about Jul 1591 in Belton. He married EMMA.
31. iii. THOMAS FAULKE was born about Mar 1595 in Belton. He married Anne about 1627.
32. iv. JOSEPH FAULKE was born about Jan 1599 in Belton. He married Alice about 1629.
- v. ANN FAULKE.
24. JOHN⁷ FAULKE OF MUTFORD YEOMAN (Thomas⁶ Falke, Thomas⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Jul 1575 in Belton. He died about Feb 1624 in Mutford. He married JOAN.

John Faulke of Mutford yeoman and Joan had the following children:

- i. JOHN⁸ FAULKE was born about Oct 1613 in Mutford, Suffolk.
- ii. ELIZABETH FAULKE was born about Feb 1619 in Mutford, Suffolk.
- iii. JOANE FAULKE was born about Jun 1623 in Mutford, Suffolk.
25. WILLIAM⁷ FAULKE OF GISLEHAM YEOMAN (Thomas⁶, William⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in Dec 1577 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He died about Apr 1633 in Gisleham, Suffolk. He married Elizabeth on 16 Sep 1624 in Worlingham, Suffolk.

Notes for William Faulke of Gisleham yeoman:

In his will written on 18th April 1633, and probated on 16th May 1633 at Norwich, William bequeaths his lands in Worlingham and Weston to his son Thomas.

William Faulke of Gisleham yeoman and Elizabeth had the following children:

33. i. THOMAS⁸ FALKE OF TOFT MONKS GENT was born about Feb 1626 in Worlingham,

Generation 7 (con't)

Suffolk. He married UNKNOWN.

- ii. MARIE FALKE was born about Feb 1627 in Worlingham, Suffolk. She married PURSER.
 - iii. WILLIAM FALKE was born about Feb 1629.
34. iv. JOHN FAULKE OF BUNWELL WORSTED WEAVER was born about 1631. He died in 1678 in Bunwell, Norfolk. He married Anne Kemp on 08 Dec 1659 in Bunwell, Norfolk.
26. **ABRAHAM**⁷ **FAUX** (Thomas⁶ Falke (Faux), Thomas⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Feb 1614 in Weeting, Norfolk. He died about 1691. He married **MARGARET**. She died about 1685 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk.
- Abraham Faux and Margaret had the following children:
- 35. i. ISAAC⁸ FAUX was born in 1645. He died on 17 Mar 1720 in Thetford, Norfolk. He married ELIZABETH.
 - ii. MARGARET FAUX was born on 20 Aug 1656.
27. **DOROTHY**⁷ **FAUX** (John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1614. She married Richard Terrington on 21 Oct 1593 in St Mary, Feltwell, Norfolk. He died about 1637 in "of Methwold".
- Richard Terrington and Dorothy Faux had the following children:
- i. EDENE⁸ TERRINGTON was born about May 1597 in St Mary's Feltwell, Norfolk.
 - ii. MARGARET TERRINGTON. She married HENRY FORBY.
 - iii. DAU TERRINGTON. She married ROBERT BARTRAM.
 - iv. DAU TERRINGTON. She married THOMAS DENTON.
 - v. DAU TERRINGTON. She married EDMUND FENNE.
28. **THOMAS**⁷ **FALKE** (John⁶ gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ shipwright, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1595 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He died after 01 Oct 1629. He married Alice Ollet about 1615. She was born about 1598 in Probably Hockwold, Norfolk. She died after 16 Nov 1647.

Notes for Thomas Falke:

On 20th March 1609, Agnes Borage, widow of Lackford made a bequest to Thomas in her will. She was most likely the mother-in-law of Thomas' uncle Thomas Faux (who married Sybell Burrage). Here Agnes bequeathed "to Margaret ffalke, the wi f e of John ffalke a ring of 40/-, to Thomas ffalke, son of John ffalke of Lackford, £60 towards his education." Such bequests were typically made when the child was about 14, making the birthdate of Thomas Faux about 1595.

Thomas Falke and Alice Ollet had the following children:

- 36. i. GREGORY⁸ FAUX, YEOMAN was born about 1618 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He died about 1681 in Methwold Hythe, Norfolk. He married (1) FRANCES ELMORE on 29 Sep 1641 in Croxton, Norfolk. She was born about 1620. He married (2) MARGARET WORTH on 02 Feb 1668. He married (3) GRACE on 23 May 1670.
- ii. MARGARET FAUX was born about Sep 1629 in Prob. Feltwell, Norfolk.

Generation 7 (con't)

Notes for Margaret Faux:

Record is in IGI, with father Thomas Faux and mother Alice

Birth Notes:

In IGI

Generation 8

29. **EDWARD⁸ FALKE** (John⁷ Faulke, Robert⁶, Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about 1590. He died in Mar 1639 in Belton. He married Cecily about 1612. She was born about 1590. She died in Mar 1639 in Belton.

Edward Falke and Cecily had the following children:

- i. BRIDGET⁹ FALKE was born in Apr 1614. She died in Jul 1615.
 - ii. EDWARD FALKE was born in Jan 1636. He died in Jan 1636.
 - iii. THOMAS FALKE was born in 1616.
30. **JOHN⁸ FAULKE** (John⁷, Robert⁶ Falke, Thomas⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Jul 1591 in Belton. He married **EMMA**.
John Faulke and Emma had the following children:
- i. JOHN⁹ FAULKE was born about Jul 1620 in Belton.
 - ii. THOMAS FAULKE was born about Jun 1624 in Belton.
 - iii. ELIZABETH FALKE was born about Apr 1627 in Belton.
 38. iv. EDMUND FALKE was born about Aug 1629 in Belton. He married Mary about 1657.
 - v. HENRY FALKE was born about Jan 1633 in Belton.
 - vi. MIRABLE FAULKE was born about Nov 1636 in Belton.
31. **THOMAS⁸ FAULKE** (John⁷, Robert⁶ Falke, Thomas⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Mar 1595 in Belton. He married Anne about 1627.

Notes for Thomas Faulke:

He inherited the tenements and lands of his father in Browston and Lownd.

Thomas Faulke and Anne had the following children:

- i. JOHN⁹ FALKE was born about Dec 1629 in Belton.
- ii. THOMAS FALKE was born about Nov 1632 in Belton. He married Alice Beamont on 23 Nov 1665 in Belton.
- iii. MARGARET FALKE was born about Jan 1634 in Belton.
- iv. JOAN FALKE was born about Jun 1635 in Belton.
- v. MARY FAULKE was born about Jun 1635 in Belton.
- vi. WILLIAM FAULKES was born about Jan 1642 in Belton.

Generation 8 (con't)

- vii. HENRY FAULKES was born about Jan 1642 in Belton.
32. **JOSEPH⁸ FAULKE** (John⁷, Robert⁶ Falke, Thomas⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Jan 1599 in Belton. He married Alice about 1629. Joseph Falke and Alice had the following children:
- i. JOSEPH⁹ FALKE was born about Feb 1632 in Belton.
 - ii. ILLEGIBLE FAULKES was born about Jan 1638 in Belton.
 - iii. JOHN FAULKES was born about May 1640 in Belton.
33. **THOMAS⁸ FALKE OF TOFT MONKS GENT** (William⁷ Faulke of Gisleham yeoman, Thomas⁶ Faulke, William⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about Feb 1626 in Worlingham, Suffolk. He married **UNKNOWN**. Thomas Falke of Toft Monks gent and Unknown had the following child:
- i. ELIZABETH⁹ FALKE. She married JOSHUA ARTIS.
34. **JOHN⁸ FAULKE OF BUNWELL WORSTED WEAVER** (William⁷ of Gisleham yeoman, Thomas⁶, William⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1631. He died in 1678 in Bunwell, Norfolk. He married Anne Kemp on 08 Dec 1659 in Bunwell, Norfolk. John Faulke of Bunwell worsted weaver and Anne Kemp had the following children:
- i. JOHN⁹ FAULKE. He married Frances Youngman on 16 Apr 1686 in Bunwell, Norfolk.
 38. ii. THOMAS FAULKE OF NORWICH STUFF WEAVER. He married an unknown spouse on 23 Apr 1699 in St Julian's, Norwich. He married (2) ANNE in 1689. She died in 1699 in Norwich.
 - iii. JOSIAH FAULKE. He married Eliza Youngman on 24 Jan 1689 in Bunwell, Norfolk.
 - iv. CALEB FAULKE. He married Margaret Baxter on 08 Jan 1690 in St James Pockthorpe, Norwich.
 - v. ELIZABETH FAULKE.
 - vi. ANNE FAULKE.
 - vii. BENJAMIN FAULKE OF NORWICH WORSTED WEAVER. He died about Nov 1696 in Norwich.
35. **ISAAC⁸ FAUX** (Abraham⁷, Thomas⁶ Falke (Faux), Thomas⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1645. He died on 17 Mar 1720 in Thetford, Norfolk. He married **ELIZABETH**.

Notes for Isaac Faux:

Isaac Faux is buried under a large "table" stone near the entrance to St Mary's church (acc. to Blomefield, who wrote his history of Norfolk in the 1730's). DK Faux located the tomb, but the writing was illegible. Isaac Faux wrote his will on 24 9 1720 and named all the children, sons-in-law and children noted below. In addition he bequeathed his "messuages, lands and tenements" to his grandson Isaac Caston, and willed other items to his kinswomen Ann & Elizabeth Molton of Lynn, his niece Mary Turner (widow), and son-in-law John Miller. His will was probated 1st April 1721.

Generation 8 (con't)

Isaac Faux and Elizabeth had the following children:

- i. JOHN⁹ FAUX was born about Feb 1669 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk. He died before 17 Mar 1720.
 - ii. MARGARET FAUX was born about Feb 1670 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk. She died about Sep 1683.
 - iii. ISAAC FAUX was born about Dec 1672 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk. He died about Jun 1674 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk.
 - iv. ELIZABETH FAUX was born about May 1675 in Thetford St Cuthbert, Norfolk. She married JOHN MILLER.
 - v. ANNE FAUX was born about Aug 1676 in Thetford St Cuthbert, Norfolk. She died before Sep 1677.
39. vi. ANN FAUX was born about Sep 1677 in Thetford St Cuthbert, Norfolk. She married ISAAC CASTON.
- vii. FRANCES FAUX was born about Sep 1679 in Thetford St Cuthbert, Norfolk. She married ROBERT FROST.
 - viii. ABRAHAM FAUX was born about Oct 1682 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk. He died before 17 Mar 1720.
 - ix. SARAH FAUX was born about 01 May 1684 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk. She died about 18 May 1684 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk.
 - x. THOMAS FAUX was born about Apr 1684 in Thetford St Mary's, Norfolk. He died about Feb 1689.
36. **GREGORY⁸ FAUX, YEOMAN** (Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1618 in Probably Mundford, Norfolk. He died about 1681 in Methwold Hythe, Norfolk. He married (1) **FRANCES ELMORE** on 29 Sep 1641 in Croxton, Norfolk. She was born about 1620. He married (2) **MARGARET WORTH** on 02 Feb 1668. He married (3) **GRACE** on 23 May 1670.

Notes for Gregory Faux, yeoman:

On the 12th of March 1676/77, "Gregory Ffaukes of Methwold hith in ye county of Norffk yeoman" made his will wherein he bequeathed to his "daughter in lawe Grace Butter one browne weaningble calfe" and required that "Gregory ffauk s m y son shall pay unto my son Thomas ffaukes of Crocksham (sic) ye summe of twelve pounds to be paid in one whole year after my decease. Item I doe give unto my son thomas ffaukes more three green curtaines one feather bed one bolster and p illo w one blanket one kisteringes and all my wearing apparell and hose shoos hatts and shitts whatsoever. Item I dooe give unto my son Gregory ffauks my freehold tenemt in Crocksham to him and his heires. Item I doe make my son Gregory ffa uke s and my son Thomas ffaukes and my daughter Anne Gathercoale my whole extentive of all ye rest of my moveable goods wsoevr" . His will was probated on the 4th of October 1681. In all probability he died in this year.

Gregory Faux, yeoman and Frances Elmore had the following children:

40. i. GREGORY⁹ FAUX, YEOMAN was born in 1641. He died on 18 Mar 1698. He married MARY.
- ii. ANN FAUX. She married GATHERCOALE.

Generation 8 (con't)

- iii. MARY FAUX was born about 1659.

- 41. iv. THOMAS FAUX was born about 30 Aug 1643 in Croxton, Norfolk County, England. He married (1) ANN DOBBS on 13 Apr 1686 in Northwold, Norfolk County, England. He married (2) ANNE OLLETT on 24 Jun 1668 in Croxton, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 03 May 1648 in Hockwold, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Grace:

First marriage to Edmund Butter - maiden name not known

Generation 9

- 37. **EDMUND⁹ FALKE** (John⁸ Faulke, John⁷ Faulke, Robert⁶, Thomas⁵, Herry⁴, John³, John², William¹) was born about Aug 1629 in Belton. He married Mary about 1657.

Edmund Falke and Mary had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH¹⁰ FALKE was born about Apr 1659 in Belton.
 - ii. MARY FALKE was born about May 1662 in Belton.
 - iii. EDMUND FOLKE was born about Dec 1671 in Belton.
-
- 38. **THOMAS⁹ FAULKE OF NORWICH STUFF WEAVER** (John⁸ of Bunwell worsted weaver, William⁷ of Gisleham yeoman, Thomas⁶, William⁵ Falke, Herry⁴ Falke, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke). He married an unknown spouse on 23 Apr 1699 in St Julian's, Norwich. He married (2) **ANNE** in 1689. She died in 1699 in Norwich.

Notes for Thomas Faulke of Norwich stuff weaver:

In the will of Thomas Faulke of Toft Monks in 1693, he is described as a "stuff weaver", whereas in his wife Anne's will written in 1691 he is a "worsted weaver".

Thomas Faulke of Norwich stuff weaver had the following children:

- i. ANN¹⁰ FAULKE was born about Feb 1702.
- ii. BENJAMIN FAULKE was born about May 1704.
- iii. ELIZABETH FAULKE was born about Dec 1705.

Thomas Faulke of Norwich stuff weaver and Anne had the following children:

- iv. HENRY FAULKE was born about Jun 1690.

- v. THOMAS FAULKE GENT was born about Mar 1692 in Norwich, Norfolk. He died about 1731 in Happisburgh, Norfolk. He married Mary Wenn on 14 Aug 1719 in Gimingham, Norfolk.

Notes for Thomas Faulke gent:

In his will probated in September 1731, Thomas wills his messuages, landes and tenements in Happisburgh, which he bought "of the heires of William Middleton", to his wife Mary during her lifetime, and thereafterto his son James. (Willi a m Middleton of Happisburgh died ca 1716.) He requires that within 6 months of his death, James shall give his younger brother Thomas 100 pounds. He also instructs his son James to pay 20 pounds to every one of his sisters, namely Ann, Mary, Ma r t ha and Elizabeth. He also also asks that his estate lying in Toft Monks, Gillingham and Haddiscoe be sold and the proceeds to be equally shared amongst his children to be paid to each when they reach the age of 26 years or the wedding

Generation 9 (con't)

day of any of his daughters. Mary his wife to have the residue of his personal estate, paying his debts and funeral charges, as well as any debts of his father Thomas Faulke that are yet unpaid. He names Mary as his sole executrix, who is to consult with "my brother-in-law John Wenn of South Walsham and my loving friend Thomas Watts of Lessingham gent, whom I appoint and desire to except of being supervisors" (especially of the sale of the above assets).executors to "sell that house of mine near Conisford Gates in Norwich".

vi. ANN FAULKE was born about Jan 1693. She died in May 1695.

39. ANN⁹ FAUX (Isaac⁸, Abraham⁷, Thomas⁶ Falke (Faux), Thomas⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Sep 1677 in Thetford St Cuthbert, Norfolk. She married ISAAC CASTON.

Isaac Caston and Ann Faux had the following children:

- i. ISAAC¹⁰ CASTON.
 - ii. ELIZABETH CASTON.
 - iii. GEORGE CASTON.
 - iv. MARTHA CASTON.
 - v. SAMUEL CASTON.
 - vi. JAMES CASTON.
40. GREGORY⁹ FAUX, YEOMAN (Gregory⁸ yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1641. He died on 18 Mar 1698. He married MARY.

Notes for Gregory Faux, yeoman:

On the 25th of February 1697/8, "Gregory Faux of Croxton in the County of Norf. Yeoman" made his last will. As to the contents, therein he bequeathed "unto Mary my beloved wife my copyhold cottage in Croxton during her natural life after her demyse to my son Gregory Faux & his heirs forever." "It. I give unto my son John Faux all my freehold estate whatsoever & that during the six years that he is to have the Norwick farm but for want of farming the same my will is that my wife shall enter upon the same my will is that my wife shall enter upon my sayd freehold estate & take the profits thereof during her natural life. It. I give unto John Faux my son as shall belong to the red hill farm." "It. I give unto Gregory Faux my son the remainder of my term in the lease (of Norwick farm), which I have from the balife as shall be inexpired." It. I give unto David Faux my son fifty & five pounds the remainder thereof at the end or expiration of his indenture by which he is bound to William Palsey. It. I give unto Benjamin Faux & William Faux my sons forty pounds to be payd to either of them when as they or either of them shall attain to the age of one & twenty years." "It. I give unto Samuel Faux my son twenty pounds to be payd to him at the age of one & twenty years. It. I give unto my son in law James Thorpe five pounds and to my daughter Susan his wife fifteen pounds". The will was probated the 3rd of May 1698. Norwick Farm is now known as Croxton Park, a very large estate whose centerpiece is the flintstone manor house and the nearby massive barn complex - also built of flintstone and adorned with ancient gargoyles. In Blomefield's visit to Croxton All Saints Church in 1738, he noted that "On the pavement of the nave lies a gravestone, "In memory of Gregory Faux, who died March 18, Ao Dom. 1697, aged 57." During the visit of DKF to the same church in 1986, this stone could not be located.

Gregory Faux, yeoman and Mary had the following children:

42. i. JOHN¹⁰ FAUX was born in 1665. He died in 1706. He married MARY. She died in

Generation 9 (con't)

- 1713.
- ii. SUSANNA FAUX was born in 1667. She married JAMES THORPE.
43. iii. GREGORY FAUX was born in 1670. He married Mary Morly, daughter of John Morley and Frances on 27 May 1697 in Eriswell, Suffolk. She was born about Jan 1670 in Wilton cum Hockwold.
- iv. DAVID 1 FAUX was born in 1673.
44. v. DAVID 2 FAUX was born about 1675. He died in Jul 1738. He married Dorothy Palsey, daughter of William Palsey on 03 Feb 1702 in St Mary, Thetford.
- vi. BENJAMIN 1 FAUX was born in 1677. He died before 1681.
 - vii. BENJAMIN 2 FAUX was born about 1681. He died in 1682.
45. viii. BENJAMIN 3 FAUX SENIOR was born about 1682 in prob Croxton. He died before 1721. He married Elizabeth Ship on 02 Apr 1706 in St. Mary, Thetford.
46. ix. WILLIAM FAUX was born in 1686. He married ANN. She died in 1731 in Watton. He married (2) SARAH HOWARD on 20 Feb 1732 in Watton.
47. x. SAMUEL FAUX was born about 1688. He died about Jun 1752 in Watton. He married MARY.
41. **THOMAS⁹ FAUX** (Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 30 Aug 1643 in Croxton, Norfolk County, England. He married (1) **ANN DOBBS** on 13 Apr 1686 in Northwold, Norfolk County, England. He married (2) **ANNE OLLETT** on 24 Jun 1668 in Croxton, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 03 May 1648 in Hockwold, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

Thomas Faux was a second cousin to his first wife Anne Ollett.

Notes for Ann Dobbs:

On 6 October 1691 the "administration of the goods & of Anne Fawkes widow late of Northwold who died intestate granted to John Fawkes her son in law. John Fawkes of Methwold husbandman bound with Gregory Fawkes of Croxton Yeoman. " I n those times the term son in law often referred to a step son.

Thomas Faux and Ann Dobbs had the following children:

- i. JACOB¹⁰ FAUX was born about 08 Dec 1689 in Northwold, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Jacob Faux:

It is likely that he is the Jacob Forks of Middleton who died before 23 March 1730 (Inventory of property).

- ii. SARAH FAUX was born about 1690.

Thomas Faux and Anne Ollett had the following children:

- iii. JOHN FAUX was born about 19 Sep 1669 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England.
- 48. iv. THOMAS FAUX was born about 20 Oct 1672 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England. He

Generation 9 (con't)

married MARTHA.

- v. FRANCIS FAUX was born about 06 Sep 1674 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England.
 - vi. MARY FAUX was born about 27 Aug 1676 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England. She married John Cunningham on 12 Feb 1700 in Weeting All Saints, Norfolk County, England.
 - vii. ELIZABETH FAUX was born about 28 Jul 1678 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England.
 - viii. ROBERT FAUX was born about 26 Oct 1679 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England.
49. ix. ISAAC FAUX was born about 06 Mar 1683 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England. He married Anne Slagg on 13 Jun 1708 in Old Buckenham, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 10

42. **JOHN¹⁰ FAUX** (Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1665. He died in 1706. He married **MARY**. She died in 1713.

John Faux and Mary had the following children:

- 50. i. GREGORY¹¹ FAUX was born in 1697. He died about Mar 1770 in St. Cuthberts, Thetford. He married (1) MARY DRURY on 31 Jul 1720 in St James Piccadilly, Westminster. He married (2) ANNE CHAPMAN in 1739 in Elvedon.
- ii. MARGARET FAUX was born in 1698.
- 51. iii. DAVID FAUX was born about 1700. He died in 1759 in Tottington??. He married MARY.
- iv. WILLIAM 1 FAUX was born about 1703. He died in May 1703.
- v. BENJAMIN 1 FAUX was born about 1704 in Croxton. He died in Sep 1709 in Croxton.
- vi. ELIZABETH FAUX was born about 1705 in Croxton. She married John Giles on 04 Nov 1727 in St Andrews, Illington.

Notes for Elizabeth Faux:

This is the only Elizabeth Faux of marriageable age to be found.

- vii. WILLIAM 2 FAUX was born in 1706. He died in 1706.
- viii. JOHN FAUX was born about 1708. He died about 1770 in St James, Westminster.

Notes for John Faux:

In the Name of God - Amen I, John Faux, of the parish of Saint James in the Liberty of Westminster Do make my last Will as follows: I Desire to be Buried in a Decent manner at Crockston near Thetford as near my Father and Mother as ma y b e, I Give to my Nephew Gregory Fifty pounds and to his sister Mary Savage Ten pounds to be paid her atby my executor I give to my nephew Thomas Faux five pounds and to my Nephew Thomas Faux the Son of my Brother Benjamin Faux Five po und s I give to my Nephews the sons of my Brother David Faux One Guinea each and to Widow of my brother David if living at my Death one Guinea All

Generation 10 (con't)

the rest of my Estate...Effects whatsoever I give to my Brother Gregory Faux and do appoint him and his Son Gregory Executors of this my Will In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 10th Day of January One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty nine John Faux Signed, Sealed published and Delivered by the said John Faux as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses, John Tetlow Senr - John Tetlow Junr This Will was proved at London the Fourth day of February in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and seventy one before the Worshipful William Compton Doctor of Laws Surrogate of the Right Worshipful George Hay also Doctor of Laws Masterkeeper? Or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury lawfully constituted by the Oath of Gregory Faux, the nephew of the deceased and surviving executor named in the said will to whom administration was Granted of all and singular the Goods and Chattels and Credits of the said deceased, he having been first sworn duly to administer Exd.

52. ix. BENJAMIN 2 FAUX was born about 1710.
43. **GREGORY¹⁰ FAUX** (Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1670. He married Mary Morly, daughter of John Morley and Frances on 27 May 1697 in Eriswell, Suffolk. She was born about Jan 1670 in Wilton cum Hockwold.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

Will of Gregory Faux confirms the 4 surviving daughters

Gregory Faux and Mary Morly had the following children:

- i. BRIDGET¹¹ FAUX was born on 15 May 1701 in Croxton. She died after 1718.
 - ii. MARY 1 FAUX was born on 09 Apr 1702 in Croxton. She died about Nov 1702.
 - iii. MARY 2 FAUX was born on 24 Mar 1705 in Croxton.
 - iv. SUSAN FAUX was born on 08 May 1706 in Croxton. She died after 1718.
 - v. GREGORY 1 FAUX was born on 30 Jan 1708 in Croxton. He died on 18 Feb 1708 in Croxton.
 - vi. GREGORY 2 FAUX was born about Jun 1709 in Croxton. He died about Jun 1711 in Croxton.
 - vii. MARY 3 FAUX was born about 1712. She died after 1718.
 - viii. ELIZABETH FAUX was born about Feb 1713 in Kilverstone, Norfolk. She died after 1718.
44. **DAVID 2¹⁰ FAUX** (Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1675. He died in Jul 1738. He married Dorothy Palsey, daughter of William Palsey on 3 Feb 1702 in St Mary, Thetford.

Notes for David 2 Faux:

When his father wrote his will, David was already apprenticed to his future father-in-law, William Palsey. See notes on his father's will.

Generation 10 (con't)

David 2 Faux and Dorothy Palsey had the following children:

53. i. PALSEY¹¹ FAUX. He died in Mar 1780. He married MARTHA. She died in Apr 1780.
 54. ii. WILLIAM FAUX was born about 1721 in TENTATIVE CONNECTION.
45. **BENJAMIN 3¹⁰ FAUX SENIOR** (Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1682 in prob Croxton. He died before 1721. He married Elizabeth Ship on 2 Apr 1706 in St. Mary, Thetford.

Notes for Benjamin 3 Faux senior:

In 1721, Benjamin Faux junior was apprenticed to Obadiah Woods, a cordwainer. He is said to be the son of Elizabeth Faux, a widow. Thus it is deduced that Benjamin senior had died before 1721.

Benjamin 3 Faux senior and Elizabeth Ship had the following child:

55. i. BENJAMIN¹¹ FAUX, JUNIOR was born about 1707.
46. **WILLIAM¹⁰ FAUX** (Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1686. He married **ANN**. She died in 1731 in Watton. He married (2) **SARAH HOWARD** on 20 Feb 1732 in Watton.

William Faux and Ann had the following children:

56. i. WILLIAM¹¹ FAUX was born about Oct 1729. He married Rebecca Bennett on 22 Oct 1765 in North Elmham, St Mary the Virgin. She was born about 1743.
- ii. HANNAH FAUX was born about 1731.

William Faux and Sarah Howard had the following children:

- iii. MARY FAUX was born about 1733.
 - iv. WILLIAM FAUX was born about 1746.
47. **SAMUEL¹⁰ FAUX** (Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1688. He died about Jun 1752 in Watton. He married **MARY**.

Samuel Faux and Mary had the following children:

57. i. GREGORY¹¹ FAUX, YEOMAN was born about 1708 in perhaps Watton. He died in 1764 in Thetford. He married ELIZABETH MILLER. She died in Feb 1775.
 - ii. ELIZABETH FAUX was born about 13 Nov 1710. She died on 22 Feb 1757.
48. **THOMAS¹⁰ FAUX** (Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 20 Oct 1672 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England. He married **MARTHA**.

Thomas Faux and Martha had the following children:

- i. MARTHA¹¹ FAUX was born about 1698 in pr. Mundford, Norfolk County, England. She married John Brooks on 21 Nov 1720 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. THOMAS FAUX was born on 03 Dec 1699 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England. He died before 27 Dec 1708.
- iii. ROBERT FAUX was born about 26 Oct 1701 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 10 (con't)

- iv. MARY FAUX was born about 02 Jan 1704 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
 - v. ANN FAUX was born about 19 May 1706 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England. She died before 31 Jul 1711.
 - vi. THOMAS FAUX was born about 27 Dec 1708 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
 - vii. JOHN FAUX was born about 1710 in pr. Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
 - viii. ANN FAUX was born about 31 Jul 1711 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
 - ix. FRANCES FAUX was born about 11 Aug 1712 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
 - x. JOHN FAUX was born about 17 Apr 1715 in Mundford, Norfolk County, England.
49. **ISAAC**¹⁰ **FAUX** (Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 06 Mar 1683 in Croxton, Norfolk Co, England. He married Anne Slagg on 13 Jun 1708 in Old Buckenham, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Isaac Faux:

During his residency at Banham, both Isaac Sr. and Isaac Jr. were recorded under the surname spelling of Forks.

Isaac Faux and Anne Slagg had the following children:

- i. MARY¹¹ FAUX was born about 19 May 1710 in West Harling, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. JOHN FAUX was born about 04 Mar 1711 in West Harling, Norfolk County, England.
- 58. iii. ISAAC FAUX was born about 24 Feb 1716 in West Harling, Norfolk County, England. He married Mary Singleton on 01 Oct 1738 in Stratton St. Mary, Norfolk County, England.
- 59. iv. ROBERT FAUX was born about 28 Mar 1729 in Kenninghall, Norfolk County, England. He married Ann Doubledee on 18 Dec 1746 in Banham, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 1726.
- v. DAVID FAUX was born about 20 Dec 1733 in Banham, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 11

50. **GREGORY**¹¹ **FAUX** (John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1697. He died about Mar 1770 in St. Cuthberts, Thetford. He married (1) **MARY DRURY** on 31 Jul 1720 in St James Piccadilly, Westminster. He married (2) **ANNE CHAPMAN** in 1739 in Elvedon.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

Took apprentices Abraham Nunn 1738, John Salmon 1744

Gregory Faux and Mary Drury had the following children:

- i. JOHN 1¹² FAUX was born on 04 Jun 1721 in Westminster. He died before 1733.

Generation 11 (cont)

- ii. GREGORY 1 FAUX was born on 21 Sep 1722 in Westminster. He died before 1726.
- iii. MARY 1 FAUX was born on 05 Apr 1724 in Westminster. She died before 1730.
- 60. iv. GREGORY 2 FAUX was born about Nov 1726. He died on 09 Dec 1794 in Thetford. He married Bridget Burrell on 08 Apr 1766 in St. Peters, Thetford. She was born in 1728. She died on 01 Dec 1813.
- v. BRIDGET FAUX was born in Feb 1728. She died about Oct 1748.
- vi. MARY 2 FAUX was born in Nov 1730. She married Henery Savage on 17 Aug 1748 in Larling St Ethelbert.
- vii. SUSANNAH FAUX was born in May 1732.
- 61. viii. JOHN FAUX was born on 29 Jun 1733 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died about 1767 in Bengal. He married Susanna Casey in 1753 in Great Bircham.

Gregory Faux and Anne Chapman had the following children:

- 62. ix. THOMAS FAUX was born on 14 Dec 1739 in Thetford. He married MARY ANN.
 - x. JOSEPH FAUX was born on 27 Feb 1742.
 - xi. BENJAMIN FAUX was born on 25 Dec 1746.
51. **DAVID¹¹ FAUX** (John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1700. He died in 1759 in Tottington??. He married **MARY**.

David Faux and Mary had the following children:

- 63. i. GREGORY¹² FAUX was born about 1741. He married Mary Ransom on 18 Oct 1762 in Illington.
 - 64. ii. EDWARD FAUX was born about Apr 1742. He married MARY ETHERIDGE.
52. **BENJAMIN 2¹¹ FAUX** (John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1710.

Benjamin 2 Faux had the following child:

- 65. i. THOMAS¹² FAUX was born about 1735. He married Ann Shipp on 05 Sep 1769 in St James Westminster.
53. **PALSEY¹¹ FAUX** (David 2¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke, David 2¹⁰, Gregory⁹, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke). He died in Mar 1780. He married **MARTHA**. She died in Apr 1780.

Notes for Palsey Faux:

Was a member of the commonality of Thetford in 1778. In 1738, he took James Ballard as an apprentice, and then 2 further apprentices in 1741, and others in 1748, 1756 and 1758 (found by David A Faux in the taxation documents at Kew.)

Palsey Faux and Martha had the following children:

Generation 11 (cont)

- i. MARY¹² FAUX was born in 1737.
 - ii. ELIZABETH FAUX was born in 1738.
 - iii. MARTHA FAUX was born in 1739.
54. **WILLIAM¹¹ FAUX** (David²¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1721 in TENTATIVE CONNECTION.

Notes for William Faux:

In 1735, William was apprenticed to Thomas Starworth, a sadler (from tax records). Later, in 1741, he may have switched to a new master and an allied trade, with Edmund Clarke, a cordwainer.

William Faux had the following child:

- i. THOMAS¹² FAUX was born about 1742 in TENTATIVE CONNECTION.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

May be the Thomas Faux who was apprenticed in 1756 to William Soames, a papermaker. He would have finished his apprenticeship in 1763.

55. **BENJAMIN¹¹ FAUX, JUNIOR** (Benjamin³¹⁰ Faux senior, Gregory⁹ yeoman, Gregory⁸ yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1707.

Notes for Benjamin Faux, junior:

In 1721, Benjamin was apprenticed to Obadiah Woods, a cordwainer. If he was apprenticed at the usual age of 14, he must have been born ca 1707.

Benjamin Faux, junior had the following child:

- 66. i. BENJAMIN?¹² FAUX was born about 1740.

56. **WILLIAM¹¹ FAUX** (William¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Oct 1729. He married Rebecca Bennett on 22 Oct 1765 in North Elmham, St Mary the Virgin. She was born about 1743.

William Faux and Rebecca Bennett had the following children:

- 67. i. WILLIAM¹² FAUX was born about Aug 1771. He married Mary Durrant on 13 Jun 1803 in St Mary, Watton.
- 68. ii. MARY JANE FAUX was born about Jul 1774. She married FRANCIS MOORE.
- 69. iii. SUSANNA FAUX was born about Feb 1778. She married WILLIAM MIDDLETON.
- iv. THOMAS FAUX was born about May 1779.
- v. CHARLES FAUX was born on 17 Feb 1785. He married Susanna Osborn on 10 Aug 1812 in All Saints, Shipdam.
- vi. ABRAHAM FAUX was born about May 1787.
- 70. vii. HENRY FAUX was born in 1803. He married Maria Eagleton on 26 Jan 1828 in St

Generation 11 (con't)

Mary, Watton.

57. **GREGORY¹¹ FAUX, YEOMAN** (Samuel¹⁰ Faux, Gregory⁹ yeoman, Gregory⁸ yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1708 in perhaps Watton. He died in 1764 in Thetford. He married **ELIZABETH MILLER**. She died in Feb 1775.

Notes for Gregory Faux, yeoman:

Living at Hockham at time of their children's birth.

Gregory Faux, yeoman and Elizabeth Miller had the following children:

- i. **GREGORY¹² FAUX, INNHOLDER** was born in 1740. He died in Mar 1787 in Thetford. He married Rebecca Bowles on 20 Feb 1776 in Thetford St Peter.

Notes for Gregory Faux, innholder:

Innholder at the George Inn, Thetford

71. ii. **SAMUEL FAUX** was born in 1742. He married Mary Leister in Oct 1766 in St Peters, Thetford.
58. **ISAAC¹¹ FAUX** (Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 24 Feb 1716 in West Harling, Norfolk County, England. He married Mary Singleton on 01 Oct 1738 in Stratton St. Mary, Norfolk County, England.

Isaac Faux and Mary Singleton had the following children:

- i. **ISAAC¹² FAUX** was born about 1739.
 - ii. **MARTHA FAUX** was born about 26 Dec 1740 in Banham, Norfolk County, England.
 - iii. **JOHN FAUX** was born about 23 Feb 1744 in Banham, Norfolk County, England.
 - iv. **MARY FAUX** was born about 03 Jun 1745 in Banham, Norfolk County, England.
59. **ROBERT¹¹ FAUX** (Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 28 Mar 1729 in Kenninghall, Norfolk County, England. He married Ann Doubledee on 18 Dec 1746 in Banham, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 1726.

Robert Faux and Ann Doubledee had the following children:

72. i. **ROBERT¹² FAUX** was born about 15 Jan 1749 in Banham, Norfolk County, England. He died in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He married Elizabeth Betts on 19 Jun 1779 in Snetterton, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 08 Apr 1759 in Shropham, Norfolk County, England. She died on 19 May 1845 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. **JOHN FAUX** was born about 27 Mar 1751 in Banham, Norfolk County, England.
- iii. **DAVY FAUX** was born about 17 Jul 1753 in Eccles, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 12

60. **GREGORY 2¹² FAUX** (Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke,

Generation 12 (con't)

William¹ Falke) was born about Nov 1726. He died on 09 Dec 1794 in Thetford. He married Bridget Burrell on 08 Apr 1766 in St. Peters, Thetford. She was born in 1728. She died on 01 Dec 1813.

Notes for Gregory 2 Faux:

Took Joseph, son of his brother John, as apprentice in June 1772. Also took John, son of his half-brother Thomas our 4G GF as apprentice in June 1783.

Gregory 2 Faux and Bridget Burrell had the following children:

73. i. JOHN BURRELL¹³ FAUX was born in 1769 in St. Cuthberts, Thetford. He died on 14 Nov 1839 in Thetford. He married Susan Godfrey Burgess on 04 Oct 1803 in St. Cuthbert, Thetford.
 - ii. GREGORY FAUX was born in 1771 in Thetford St Cuthbert. He died in May 1771 in Thetford St Cuthbert.
61. JOHN¹² FAUX (Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 29 Jun 1733 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died about 1767 in Bengal. He married Susanna Casey in 1753 in Great Bircham.

John Faux and Susanna Casey had the following children:

- i. SUSANNA¹³ FAUX was born about 1754.
- ii. JOSEPH FAUX was born about 1758.

Notes for Joseph Faux:

In the records of the Williamson Charity for Monday 29th June 1772 is the following: " Also it is ordered that Joseph ffaux the son of John ffaux of St Cuthbert's parish to becoming an apprentice to Gregory ffaux of the same parish Join e r for seven years. His master to have Six pounds and double clad His apprentice at the end of his time."

62. THOMAS¹² FAUX (Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 14 Dec 1739 in Thetford. He married **MARY ANN**.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

Peter Hewitt wrote the following after reading the Minute Book of Sir Joseph Williamson's Charity: In 1783 Gregory Faux took John Faux, son of Thomas Faux as an apprentice. Thomas Faux was apparently also a Carpenter and Joiner.

Notes for Mary Ann:

Sometimes recorded as Mary, sometimes as Ann. Granddaughter by son Thomas baptised as Mary Ann. We believe she may have remarried to Helder as Gregory, Benjamin and Joseph have the note (otherwise Helder) on their apprenticeship records.

Thomas Faux and Mary Ann had the following children:

- i. JOHN¹³ FAUX was born about 1768 in St Cuthberts, Thetford.

Notes for John Faux:

Peter Hewitt wrote the following after reading the Minute Book of Sir Joseph Williamson's Charity: In 1783 Gregory Faux took John Faux, son of Thomas Faux carpenter as an apprentice.

Generation 12 (con't)

74. ii. THOMAS FAUX was born on 16 Jun 1770 in Thetford. He died in Nov 1825. He married PHOEBE POTTER. She died in Apr 1821.
- iii. MARY FAUX was born about 1773.
- iv. GREGORY FAUX was born in 1775. He died in 1775 in presumed dead in infancy.
- v. GREGORY FAUX was born on 26 Jan 1778 in Thetford.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

Peter Hewitt noted the following record of 2.2.1792 from the Minute Book of Sir Joseph Williamson's Charity: "Gregory Faux otherwise Helder son of Thomas Faux of St Mary's parish in the County of Suffolk to James Stevens of Hopton in the Hundred of Blackbourn Suffolk Carpenter to learn his art until 21"

75. vi. BENJAMIN FAUX was born about Feb 1781 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died on 09 Oct 1847 in Pakenham (Mary Hilder present - registered death). He married Elizabeth Manistree on 04 Nov 1805 in Pakenham, Suffolk. She was born in Apr 1785 in Pakenham, Suffolk. She died in Mar 1862 in Thingoe district.
76. vii. JOSEPH FAUX was born about Feb 1781 in Thetford. He died on 14 Apr 1833 in St Ann, Limehouse. He married Mary Manistre on 15 Jun 1801 in Rickinghall Inferior. She was born on 14 Jun 1779 in Pakenham. She died on 23 Oct 1846 in Stepney.
63. **GREGORY**¹² **FAUX** (David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1741. He married Mary Ransom on 18 Oct 1762 in Illington.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

At wedding was "of this parish" - Illington. Benjamin Faux was witness at wedding.

Notes for Mary Ransom:

At wedding was "of this parish" - Illington. Either Mary or their daughter Mary died on October 17th 1780.

Gregory Faux and Mary Ransom had the following children:

- i. JOHN¹³ FAUX was born about Jan 1763.
77. ii. DAVID FAUX was born about 1764. He married Esther Sexton on 12 Oct 1796 in St Nicholas, Riddlesworth.
- iii. MARY FAUX was born about May 1771.

Notes for Mary Faux:

Either Mary or her mother died on October 17th 1780.

- iv. SUSANNAH FAUX was born about Mar 1774.
64. **EDWARD**¹² **FAUX** (David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Apr 1742. He married **MARY ETHERIDGE**. Edward Faux and Mary Etheridge had the following children:

Generation 12 (con't)

- i. MARY¹³ FAUX was born about 1777 in Bodney.
- ii. EDWARD FAUX was born about 1778 in Bodney.
- iii. SARAH FAUX was born about 1779 in Bodney. She married John Bond on 15 Nov 1800 in St Michael Didlington.
- iv. MARY FAUX was born about 1783 in Bodney.

Notes for Mary Faux:

In 1851. living with brother Edward at Foulden.

- 78. v. DAVID FAUX was born about 1785 in Bodney. He died in May 1850 in Northwold, Norfolk. He married Mary Edwards on 13 Aug 1810 in Didlington.
- vi. THOMAS FAUX was born about 1787 in Bodney.
- vii. EDWARD FAUX was born about 1789 in Bodney.

Notes for Edward Faux:

In 1851, living with his sister Mary and his "sister's son" William and his wife Ann at Fox's Close, Foulden

- 65. **THOMAS**¹² **FAUX** (Benjamin²¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1735. He married Ann Shipp on 05 Sep 1769 in St James Westminster.

Thomas Faux and Ann Shipp had the following children:

- i. MARY¹³ FAUX was born on 05 May 1772 in Westminster. She died on 06 May 1772 in St James Piccadilly, Westminster.
 - ii. THOMAS FAUX was born on 19 May 1791 in St James Westminster. He died on 23 May 1791 in St James the Less, Westminster.
- 66. **BENJAMIN?**¹² **FAUX** (Benjamin¹¹ Faux, junior, Benjamin³¹⁰ senior, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1740.

Notes for Benjamin? Faux:

SPECULATIVE, but likely connection and name, since Benjamin 1772 was also a shoemaker.

Benjamin? Faux had the following child:

- 79. i. BENJAMIN¹³ FAUX was born in 1772. He died about Oct 1823 in Sudbury, Suffolk. He married SUSAN ARGENT.
- 67. **WILLIAM**¹² **FAUX** (William¹¹, William¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Aug 1771. He married Mary Durrant on 13 Jun 1803 in St Mary, Watton.
- William Faux and Mary Durrant had the following child:
- i. WILLIAM¹³ FAUX was born about 1804.

Generation 12 (con't)

68. **MARY JANE**¹² **FAUX** (William¹¹, William¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Jul 1774. She married **FRANCIS MOORE**.
Francis Moore and Mary Jane Faux had the following children:
- i. JOHN¹³ MOORE was born on 14 Sep 1800 in Ashill.
 - ii. SARAH MOORE was born on 21 Jan 1803 in Ashill.
 - iii. STEPHEN MOORE was born on 06 Apr 1805 in Ashill.
 - iv. JAMES MOORE was born on 22 Feb 1807 in Ashill.
 - v. SAMUEL MOORE was born on 12 Nov 1809 in Ashill.
 - vi. SAMUEL 2 MOORE was born on 11 Mar 1812.
69. **SUSANNA**¹² **FAUX** (William¹¹, William¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Feb 1778. She married **WILLIAM MIDDLETON**.
William Middleton and Susanna Faux had the following child:
- i. WILLIAM¹³ MIDDLETON was born about Oct 1806.
70. **HENRY**¹² **FAUX** (William¹¹, William¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1803. He married Maria Eagleton on 26 Jan 1828 in St Mary, Watton.
Henry Faux and Maria Eagleton had the following children:
- i. ANNE¹³ FAUX was born in 1828.
 - ii. CHARLOTTE FAUX was born in 1830.
 - iii. HENRY FAUX was born in 1832.
 81. iv. ABRAHAM FAUX was born in 1834. He married Mary Anne Bell on 26 May 1864 in St Mary, Watton.
 - v. ISAAC FAUX was born in 1836.
 - vi. MARY ANN FAUX was born in 1838.
 - vii. MARIA FAUX was born in 1841. She married Samuel Chaston on 09 Aug 1862 in St Mary, Watton.
71. **SAMUEL**¹² **FAUX** (Gregory¹¹ Faux, yeoman, Samuel¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1742. He married Mary Leister in Oct 1766 in St Peters, Thetford.
Samuel Faux and Mary Leister had the following child:
81. i. GREGORY¹³ FAUX was born about 1770. He died about May 1846 in Thetford district, prob East Wretham.. He married Charlotte Cooke on 04 Oct 1794 in East Wretham.
72. **ROBERT**¹² **FAUX** (Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke

Generation 12 (con't)

gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 15 Jan 1749 in Banham, Norfolk County, England. He died in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He married Elizabeth Betts on 19 Jun 1779 in Snetterton, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 08 Apr 1759 in Shropham, Norfolk County, England. She died on 19 May 1845 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Robert Faux:

At the time of his marriage in 1779, Robert Faux signed the certificate "Robert Forks"; but the priest wrote his name as "Robert Faux of Eccles".

Robert Faux and Elizabeth Betts had the following children:

- i. MARY¹³ FAUX was born about 19 Oct 1779 in Shropham, Norfolk County, England. She married SIMON BULLEN.
82. ii. ROBERT FAUX was born about 02 Apr 1786 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died on 26 Jul 1869 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Mary Clarke on 27 Aug 1806 in St. Mary Northgate, Canterbury, Kent County, England. She was born about 29 Jan 1786 in Rockland All Saints, Norfolk County, England. She died on 23 Feb 1851 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 13

73. JOHN BURRELL¹³ FAUX (Gregory²¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1769 in St. Cuthberts, Thetford. He died on 14 Nov 1839 in Thetford. He married Susan Godfrey Burgess on 04 Oct 1803 in St. Cuthbert, Thetford.

Notes for John Burrell Faux:

Pigots 1839 gives John Burrell Faux as Grocers and Drapers in Well Street, Thetford.

John Burrell Faux and Susan Godfrey Burgess had the following children:

- i. GREGORY¹⁴ FAUX was born on 18 Aug 1804 in St Cuthbert's parish, Thetford. He died on 07 Jun 1855 in Thetford. He married Ellen Cooke on 06 Jun 1837 in St Nicholas, Riddlesworth and Gasthorpe, Norfolk. She was born in 1819 in Burgate, Suffolk.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

Listed as gentry Mr. John Chambers' Assignment. NOTICE is hereby given, that such of the creditors of Mr. John Chambers the younger, late of Thetforil, in the county of Norfolk, Farmer, as have duly executed his deed of assignment, and have already been paid fifteen shillings in the pound on the amount of their respective debts, may receive a second and final dividend of five shillings in the pound on the amount of such debts, by applying, after Thursday the 4th day of April next, to Mr. John Burrell Faux, jun. at the bank of Messrs. Harveys and Hudsons, Thetford; and notice is hereby further given, that unless all persons who have any claim or demand against the said John Chambers, shall forward the same to me, on or before that day, they will be excluded the benefit of his said assignment. By order, GREGORY FAUX, Solicitor to the Assignees. Thetford, 28th March 1839. A reference to a legal document identifies Gregory's clerk as James Harlstone of Thetford. An 1848 document identifies his clerk as James Hawks of Thetford

Death Notes:

Jun qu in BMD, vol 4b p318. An entry in "The Gentleman's

magazine" suggests he died on 6th. He was not buried at St

Generation 13 (cont)

Mary's

83. ii. JOHN BURRELL FAUX was born on 27 Jun 1806 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died on 25 Dec 1848 in Ifield, Kent. He married Ann Palmer on 20 Apr 1837 in St Mary's, Thetford, Norfolk. She was born in 1812 in Thetford, Suffolk. She died on 23 Apr 1864 in Thetford, Norfolk.
- iii. SALLY FAUX was born on 09 Oct 1807 in Thetford. She died in 1849 in Dartford district, Kent. She married William Wiggins on 20 Dec 1832 in St Cuthbert's, Thetford, Norfolk. He was born about 1804 in Kent.

Notes for Sally Faux:

Sends letter to sister in law Ann Faux and her husband JB Jnr. Her and her husband William have the Faux's daughter Emma with them on holiday. She describes Emma playing with their servant Mary in the sea. Mentioned in fathers will a s living in Hawley, near Dartford, Kent

Death Notes:

june quarter in BMD, vol 5 page 73

- iv. CHARLES HARVEY WILLIAM FAUX was born on 15 Jun 1826 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died on 16 Dec 1883 in Hawley, Dartford District, Kent.

Notes for Charles Harvey William Faux:

Receives letter from niece Emma Lists Richard Munn, Paper manufacturer of Wisbeach Road and Bury Road, Thetford. R Munn is listed in Pigots 1839 directory of Norfolk as having very extensive paper manufacturing. He probably knew JB Snr well, and it would seem likely that CHW began his paper making career there. Death Notes:

Aged 57, Dec quarter in BMD, vol 2a p254

74. **THOMAS¹³ FAUX** (Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 16 Jun 1770 in Thetford. He died in Nov 1825. He married **PHOEBE POTTER**. She died in Apr 1821.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

Peter Hewitt wrote the following after reading the Minute Book of Sir Joseph Williamson's Charity: Whilst Thomas's son Thomas was apprenticed to blacksmith William Randall of Bridgham in Jan 1788.....

Thomas Faux and Phoebe Potter had the following children:

- i. JOHN¹⁴ FAUX was born on 08 Sep 1807 in Thetford. He died in 1848 in St Cuthbert, Thetford.
- ii. MARY ANN FAUX was born on 01 Apr 1809 in Thetford.

Notes for Mary Ann Faux:

In 1881, an annuitant living at Worcester.

- iii. GREGORY FAUX was born on 18 Dec 1811 in Thetford.
- iv. DAVID FAUX was born in 1814.

Generation 13 (con't)

84. v. SUSAN FAUX was born in 1816. She married RICHARD JOHNSON.
85. vi. PHOEBE FAUX was born in 1818. She married William Rivett on 15 Apr 1844 in Thetford.
75. **BENJAMIN**¹³ **FAUX** (Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Feb 1781 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died on 09 Oct 1847 in Pakenham (Mary Hilder present - registered death). He married Elizabeth Manistree on 04 Nov 1805 in Pakenham, Suffolk. She was born in Apr 1785 in Pakenham, Suffolk. She died in Mar 1862 in Thingoe district.

Notes for Benjamin Faux:

Probably twin of Joseph. Peter Hewitt noted the following entry in the Minute Book of Sir Joseph Williamson's Charity: "Also it is ordered that Benjamin ffaux otherwise Helder of St Mary's Parish be bound to William Larnar of Stoke Ferr y B lacksmith." This apprenticeship was noted on 9 6 1795. Died of Anasarca (Diffused Dropsy of the Skin)

Death Notes:

Dec 1847 Thingoe 13,299

Notes for Elizabeth Manistree:

Age 55 (poss rounded down) on 6/7 June 1841, 66 on 30/31 March 1851, 75 on 7/8 April 1861. Thus born between 31 March 1785 and 7 April 1785.

Death Notes:

Thingoe 4a,299 Mar 1862

Benjamin Faux and Elizabeth Manistree had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH¹⁴ FAUX was born on 06 Oct 1806. She died about Feb 1873 in Chesterton, Cambs. She married John Seaman on 26 May 1837 in Ixworth. He was born in 1810 in Linton, Cambridge. He died after 1881.
- Notes for Elizabeth Faux: Death Notes:
Chesterton 3b,324 Mar 1873
86. ii. THOMAS FAUX was born in 1809. He died in May 1887 in Chigwell Row. He married (1) MARY COE on 28 Oct 1831 in West Stow, Suffolk. She was born in 1814 in Great Barton. She died in Apr 1862 in Epping district. He married (2) MARY SAVILL about Nov 1865 in Epping district. She was born in 1814 in Magdalen Laver, Essex. She died in Jan 1893 in Chigwell Row.
87. iii. BENJAMIN FAUX was born on 28 Apr 1811 in Ixworth. He died on 30 Mar 1883 in Potterspury, Northants. He married Louisa Dawes in 1839 in Potterspury. She was born about 1815. She died on 05 Feb 1874 in Potterspury.
- iv. JOSEPH FAUX was born in 1813.
88. v. GREGORY FAUX was born in 1813 in Ixworth. He died in 1892 in Bury St Edmunds. He married Jane Foulger in 1838 in Ixworth. She was born in 1815 in Great Barton. She died in 1889 in Thingoe district.
89. vi. JOHN MANISTRE FAUX was born in 1819. He died in 1896 in Leatherhead. He married Anna Foulger on 12 Oct 1839 in St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds. She was born in 1816. She died in 1894 in Leatherhead.

Generation 13 (con't)

90. vii. BURRELL FAUX was born in 1823 in Pakenham, Suffolk. He died on 22 Aug 1898 in Newport Pagnell. He married Emma Matthews on 28 Feb 1845 in Bardwell, Suffolk. She was born in 1823 in Bardwell, Suffolk. She died on 12 Jul 1898 in New Bradwell, Bucks.
91. viii. MARY HELDER FAUX was born in 1825. She died about Feb 1850 in Thingoe district. She married Walter Caudwell on 24 Nov 1845 in Ixworth. He was born about 1826 in Hepworth, Suffolk. He died about May 1897 in Wesr Ham.
76. **JOSEPH**¹³ **FAUX** (Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Feb 1781 in Thetford. He died on 14 Apr 1833 in St Ann, Limehouse. He married Mary Manistre on 15 Jun 1801 in Rickinghall Inferior. She was born on 14 Jun 1779 in Pakenham. She died on 23 Oct 1846 in Stepney.

Notes for Joseph Faux:

At marriage, was "of Rickinghall Superior". David A Faux found the following in the county apprenticeship records of the Inland Revenue at Kew: 4th March 1795 John Stevens (of Hopton in the H(undred) of Blackbourn County of Suffolk, C a rpenter. Joseph Faux, otherwise Helder. Death Notes:
Source via DA Faux, orig source not known

Notes for Mary Manistre:

At marriage, was "of Rickinghall Inferior".

Marriage Notes: (Mary)

Witnesses: James Walker & Sarah Ford. Rector: William Baynes.

Marraige after Banns.

Joseph Faux and Mary Manistre had the following children:

- i. **MARY**¹⁴ **FAUX** was born on 06 Apr 1802 in Rickinghall Superior. She married James Samuel Hughes on 25 Dec 1823 in St Dunstan's, Stepney.

Notes for Mary Faux:

Mary and James Samuel Hughes appear on the 1861 and 1871 censuses in Lambeth. Mary's husband's occupation is shown as a "Stone ? Burner". He was also blind in one eye. An occupational hazard perhaps. Mary's place of birth is give n a s Botesdale, just down the road from Rickinghall in Suffolk and constitutes the only documentary evidence to date of the link bewteen the Joseph Faux branch in London and its Suffolk origins.

92. ii. **BENJAMIN JOSEPH FAUX** was born between Dec 1813-Mar 1814 in Limehouse, London. He died on 01 Jan 1879 in 48 Wentworth Road, Stepney, London. He married Mary Ann Jones on 10 Dec 1837 in Parish Church, St Mary Lambeth, Surrey. She was born between Apr 1817-Mar 1818 in City of London, Middx. She died on 21 Mar 1856 in 18 John Street, Limehouse, London.
- iii. **ANNA MARIA FAUX** was born on 03 May 1808 in Bungay, Suffolk. She died about Nov 1864. She married Joseph Hughes on 11 Oct 1829 in St. Mary's, Lambeth. He was born on 04 Mar 1809 in Stepney, London. He died about 1866.

Notes for Anna Maria Faux:

One morning, Peter Hewitt was at the LDS in Kings Lynn checking out the

Generation 13 (con't)

marriage of Mary Faux & James Samuel Hughes at St Dunstan's, Stepney and Benjamin Joseph's baptism at St Mary's, Lambeth. He noticed a witness to Mary & James' marriage named Ann(a) Maria Faux. No record of her existed at the time, but the inference must be that she is a long suspected other child of Joseph and Mary. Anna Maria Faux married Joseph Hughes on 11 October 1829 at St Mary's, Lambeth. James Samuel Hughes had a brother Joseph born 4 March 1809 and baptised 14 August 1814 along with 2 other brothers. Assuming that Anna Maria was around the same age as Joseph this would put her birth at about 1809 which would make her 14/15 at the time of Mary's marriage in 1823. This is young for a witness by today's standards but not by those of 180 years ago. Another interesting point is that in all the records found she appears to have always been known as Anna Maria in the same way that BJ was always Benjamin Joseph i.e. both Christian names. So, Anna Maria appears to be the daughter of Joseph and Mary and she followed the "family tradition" of marrying her sister's husband's brother like her Aunt Elizabeth (nee Manistre). Now we turn to the census records. The 1851 census shows Joseph Hughes (greengrocer) and Anna M Hughes at 3 Catherine Street in the Parish of St Anne's, Limehouse. Joseph was born in Stepney, Anna M in Suffolk, providing firm evidence that Anna Maria is indeed Mary and Joseph's daughter. Both Anna M and Joseph Hughes are aged 42 suggesting 1809 births or thereabouts. They appear to have 6 children (Joseph, Susannah, Eleanor, Emily, Esther and Henry) with Henry just a few months old and 20 years younger than brother Joseph. The Hughes family in the 1861 census shows Joseph Hughes as head, age 52, born Ratcliffe in Middlesex. "Emma Maria Hughes", wife, age 52, born in Bungay, Suffolk, with children Emily, Esther and Henry. Note the mis-spelling of Anna's name. The family are in Poplar, Middlesex, possibly at "3 Upper North End" (the record is hard to read) and Joseph is a "Rigger". Bungay is some distance from Rickingham, it is near Beccles and just 5 miles from Worlingham. Joseph Hughes/Anna Maria cannot be found in the 1871 census. Anna Maria Hughes probably died Oct-Dec 1864 (BMD) and, although there are many Joseph Hughes, I expect ours is one who died in 1866. The eldest son, Joseph, is living in Willesden, Kilburn with 8 children together with his "baby" brother Henry. Joseph & Henry are aged 40 and 20 respectively and both are gas fitters (Henry unemployed).

77. **DAVID**¹³ **FAUX** (Gregory¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1764. He married Esther Sexton on 12 Oct 1796 in St Nicholas, Riddlesworth.

Notes for David Faux:

Marriage record says that David was "of Redgrave, Suffolk".

David Faux and Esther Sexton had the following children:

93. i. **CHARLES**¹⁴ **FAUX** was born about 1798 in Redgrave, Suffolk. He married Anna Grove on 13 Oct 1823 in Castle Acre.
- ii. **LOUISA FAUX** was born about 1799 in Redgrave, Suffolk. She died in Feb 1799 in Redgrave, Suffolk.
- iii. **ESTHER FAUX** was born about 1800 in Redgrave, Suffolk.
- iv. **LOUISA FAUX** was born about 1804 in Thetford.
94. v. **DAVID FAUX** was born about 1806 in Thetford St Peter. He married **LOUISA**. She was born in 1808 in St Albans, Herts.
- vi. **JOHN FAUX** was born about 1810 in Thetford St Peter.

Generation 13 (cont)

vii. JAMES FAUX was born on 25 Jul 1812.

Notes for James Faux:

At time of James' baptism, David is described as "coachman to J Redhead Esq, Snareshill House".

78. **DAVID**¹³ **FAUX** (Edward¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1785 in Bodney. He died in May 1850 in Northwold, Norfolk. He married Mary Edwards on 13 Aug 1810 in Didlington.

David Faux and Mary Edwards had the following child:

95. i. **JOB THOMAS**¹⁴ **FAUX** was born about 1836 in Northwold, Norfolk. He died about May 1907 in Southwark. He married Ann Killingworth about Aug 1865 in Bermondsey.
79. **BENJAMIN**¹³ **FAUX** (Benjamin?¹², Benjamin¹¹ Faux, junior, Benjamin 3¹⁰ senior, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1772. He died about Oct 1823 in Sudbury, Suffolk. He married **SUSAN ARGENT**.

Benjamin Faux and Susan Argent had the following children:

- i. **BENJAMIN**¹⁴ **FAUX** was born about Jun 1800. He died about Jun 1875 in Sudbury, Suffolk.
- ii. **SUSANNA FAUX** was born about 1804 in Sudbury, Suffolk.
80. **ABRAHAM**¹³ **FAUX** (Henry¹², William¹¹, William¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1834. He married Mary Anne Bell on 26 May 1864 in St Mary, Watton.

Abraham Faux and Mary Anne Bell had the following child:

- i. **MARY**¹⁴ **FAUX** was born in 1868.
81. **GREGORY**¹³ **FAUX** (Samuel¹², Gregory¹¹ Faux, yeoman, Samuel¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1770. He died about May 1846 in Thetford district, prob East Wretham.. He married Charlotte Cooke on 04 Oct 1794 in East Wretham.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

In 1836, he was the landlord of the Dog & Partridge at East Wretham, Norfolk. In 1841, he was retired and living at Stone Bridge, East Wretham, next door to the inn.

Gregory Faux and Charlotte Cooke had the following children:

- i. **MARY**¹⁴ **FAUX** was born about 1795 in East Wretham.
- ii. **ELIZABETH FAUX** was born about 1797.
82. **ROBERT**¹³ **FAUX** (Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 02 Apr 1786 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died on 26 Jul 1869 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Mary Clarke on 27 Aug 1806 in St. Mary Northgate, Canterbury, Kent County, England. She was born about 29 Jan 1786 in Rockland All

Generation 13 (con't)

Saints, Norfolk County, England. She died on 23 Feb 1851 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Robert Faux:

STOW BEDON - EARLY YEARS Robert Faux was baptised on 2 April 1786 at Stowbedon (Stow Bedon), Norfolk County, the second child and only son of Robert Faux (baptised 15 January 1749, Banham, Norfolk County; buried 18 December 1821 at S to wbedon) and Elizabeth Betts (baptised 8 April 1759 at Shropham, Norfolk County; died 19 May 1845 at Stowbedon). The couple had been married on 19 June 1779 at Snetterton, Norfolk County. Robert had one sister, Mary, who appears to have remained in Stowbedon throughout her life. In all likelihood Robert would have followed in his father's footsteps and spent his life as a farm labourer in the service of some local landowner. However, events conspired to provide opportunities denied his father, which would lead him far from his native land. As the eighteenth century drew to a close, war clouds were looming on the horizon, and fears of war with France intensified. In this climate Robert spent his teenage years, and doubtless worked for a few years as a farm labourer. He must have, however, had the chance of attending school at some point as he was able to read and write by the time he was a young adult. Robert's future bride, Mary Clarke, was baptised 29 January 1786 at Rockland All Saints, Norfolk County - a parish adjoining Stowbedon. Mary was the daughter of John Clarke (buried 26 January 1788, Rockland All Saints) and Susan Warren (born 1758, baptised 25 January 1763 at Great Ellingham; buried 22 October 1821, Rockland All Saints). This couple was married 26 October 1784 at Great Ellingham (adjacent to both Stowbedon and Rockland All Saints). Mary was less than two years old when her father died, and her mother never remarried - possibly because there was no financial necessity. The Warrens of Great Ellingham were a large and wealthy family with ties to Norwich who seemed to profit at every turn in various trades and land ownership. Susan was one of the heirs to her father Jeffrey Warren's estates at Great Ellingham, and perhaps she was able to live a comfortable existence on this inheritance. It is interesting to note that Mary appears to have wanted to memorialize her parents by using the surnames of her parents as middle names for two of her sons - Charles Warren Clarke Faux, and William Warren Clarke Faux. **ENLISTMENT IN THE ARMY** In 1803 the West Norfolk Militia was embodied in preparation for possible invasion of England by Napoleon's troops. Robert Faux, then 17 years old, must have been one of the first to sign up as he appears on the muster lists as of 11 March of that year when he was registered as a private in the 1st Vacant Company. While it is tempting to conclude that Robert voluntarily joined due to his desire to defend his country against an invader (one possibility), the truth may be somewhat different. When War with France was declared, Parliament ordered an increase in the number of men in uniform, including county militia units. Each parish within a county was required to supply a set number of men for the militia. Men were selected by ballot, which was in essence a form of conscription. Robert's name probably came up in this way and, lacking resources to supply a substitute, he was forced to don the uniform. By September 1805 Robert's unit was at Dungeness, and from 25 December of that year to 24 March 1806 they were stationed at Blatchington Barracks. The rest of the year was spent at Canterbury Barracks in Kent County. At some point Mary Clarke of Rockland All Saints Parish must have come from Norfolk to Canterbury. Since she had no brothers, and her father had passed away, there seems no other reason for her to be in Kent County other than to be with her boyfriend from back home. On 27 August 1806 Robert obtained a marriage license and married Mary Clarke (both age 20) the same day at St. Mary Northgate Church in Canterbury. At the Shorncliff Barracks on 31 August 1807 Robert volunteered to transfer to the 9th Foot (Infantry) Regiment (East Norfolk), 2nd Battalion (2/9th), for which he received 5 pounds 5 shillings in levee money. It was typical in this era for recruiters to "persuade" selected men from the militia to transfer to line regiments using alcohol and priming the potential recruit with stories of fabled overseas lands. However, since Robert was married at the time, it is unclear as to the motive for the transfer. He must have known that should overseas duty be required, his wife stood a good chance of being sent back home to wait in complete uncertainty until the return (if ever) of her husband. Was it because army life was preferable to that as a labourer, or because of a sense of patriotism and loyalty? At any rate, soon thereafter, on 25 October 1807, he was promoted to the rank of corporal. There were only 3 corporals to every 100 men. This suggests that, in becoming a non-commissioned officer, he was a "cut above the common herd" - possibly because of his behaviour, and certainly because he was literate, since N.C.O.'s were required to be both literate and numerate. **POR TUGAL AND GIBRALTER** After marches around southern England, the regiment marched to Ramsgate and on

Generation 13 (con't)

17 July 1808 embarked for Portugal, landing at the Bay of Maciera on 19 August. On 21 August the Battle of Vimeiro took place in which the 9th Foot participated. **BATTLE OF VIMIERO:** On the 19th Robert's brigade landed on a crescent shaped beach at the mouth of the River Maceira, between Mondego and Lisbon. A short distance inland the river takes a 90 degree turn to the south between two steep ridges. Immediately to the south, on the east side of the river, is a lower round vine and brush eminence called Vimiero Hill. Vimiero village is wedged between this hill and the Eastern Ridge to the north. Among those positioned on Vimiero Hill was the 2nd Battalion of the 9th Foot Regiment. There were over 16,000 British troops commanded by Wellington about to face about 13,000 men of the French army under Junot. At about 9 am clouds of dust were spotted to the east with bayonets glistening in the sun. Of the three French columns, the heaviest was headed for Vimiero Hill from south of east. The 2/9th had 633 men waiting for the assault, positioned behind three battalions and 12 artillery guns at the crest of the hill, and held in reserve to provide support. The French deployed two infantry columns against the hill, with field artillery, plus cavalry to protect the flanks. The second and southern-most column with 1,200 men approached the area where the 2/9th was located. The British 2/97th were the first to contact the French brigade under Charlot and succeeded in dissolving the head of the French column, whereupon the 2/52nd moved on the left flank, and Robert Faux's 2/9th wheeled against the right flank of the French. Panic broke out among the French and they retreated swiftly. They were quickly replaced by two fresh columns. It was the 2/9th who, being then positioned just south east of Vimiero Hill, were first to contact the head of the French column which was composed of a brigade of grenadiers. The 2/9th were supported by the 1/50th to the north, and the 2/97th to the south. At about 200 yards, a relatively long distance, these regiments began a converging fire from their respective angles. The French halted, and the British advanced slowly, firing all the way. In less than two minutes the French brigade disintegrated and their 4 artillery pieces were captured. The same situation prevailed on the field, with the French everywhere beaten by 11 am. Decisions from above, however, kept the British from pursuing their quarry and dealing the final blow. The Battle, however, was significant in that a French army attacking in an open field, outnumbering their enemy, using Napoleon's tactics was soundly defeated - much to the surprise of the French and all Europeans. Concerning the 2/9th, that day they had 4 men killed, plus one lieutenant, one sergeant, and 16 men wounded. Three days after the Battle of Vimiero Robert was still in the "field opposing the enemy". After a brief stay at the Castle of Belem in the suburbs of Lisbon, Robert and his regiment were assigned to Gibraltar where they arrived in September of that year. In 1809 Robert was at Santarem on the right bank of the River Tagus (a few miles above Lisbon), then at Goimba, Aveino, Ovar, Oporto, Lisbon, and Tancos in the interval between January and June. He may have participated in the effort to push the French from Oporto 20 May, however specific activities of his unit are unclear. What is known for certain is that on 25 March 1809 Robert Faux was promoted to sergeant in Number 9 Company. This rank was, with rare exceptions, as high as an enlisted man could attain in that era and suggests that Robert had substantially impressed his superiors, since he went from private to sergeant in the period of two years. Sergeants at this time were paid 1 shilling 6 3/4 d. per day (1 shilling for a private). Out of this money he had to pay for the meager food he was given (e.g., biscuit and, occasionally, cheese) and for many sundry items such as brick dust and oil to keep his metal accoutrements shiny (plus enough sustenance for his wife and family). With respect to his uniform, as a sergeant Robert would have carried a pike (a 9 foot staff with a spearhead) whereas the privates would have carried the "brown bess" musket. He would also have sported a sword on his left side, and been adorned with a variety of accoutrements such as a knapsack, and canteen (right side). He would have had a large pom pom adorned "shako" (stovepipe hat) with brass plate on his head, an ornate red jacket with pale yellow facings and three stripes on his right sleeve. White breech pants, a red and yellow sash around his waist, and black leather boots would have completed his ensemble. In all, the infantry man's load, including all the items in his kit, totalled 60 pounds. As a sergeant, Robert's role in battle was to direct the line of march as the battalion moved forward, and to use his pike to protect the regimental colours. In July 1809 Robert and his regiment were stationed at Gibraltar for garrison duties. Other than a brief excursion by ship to Malaga on board the Hydra in 1810, and a similar jaunt to Tarrogon and Port Mahon in Minorca, Robert appears to have called Gibraltar home until at least 1813 when the regiment was sent back to England. It appears that at least one child was born to Robert and Mary overseas (perhaps many more who died young). William Faux was born sometime in 1812. In regiments sent on active service, only 6 wives per 100 men were allowed to accompany it overseas. The choice was done by lot, and by all accounts it could be a very gut wrenching process. The typical procedure involved husbands

Generation 13 (con't)

and wives assembling in the pay sergeant's room. Tickets marked "to - go" and "not to go" were placed in a hat, then the women came forward in order of seniority to select a ticket. Needless to say, those who drew "not - to - go" tickets would be distraught, and their time until their husband's embarkation would be agonizing. After the departure of their husband, with likely scenes of crying and futile pleading to be allowed to embark, the unlucky wives would be given a cash allotment to enable them to return to their home parish or other place of residence - at that point they were on their own to fend for themselves until the return (if ever) of their husbands. It is not entirely clear into which category Mary (Clarke) Faux fell. The birth of at least one child (William) at a date which appears to predate Robert's return to England, however, argues for the "to - go" scenario. In April 1813 the regiment was at Canterbury, and on 23 January 1814 Charles Warren Clarke faux was baptised in the same church where his parents, Robert and Mary, were married 8 years earlier. At Chatham, on 11 November 1814, Sgt. Robert Faux of Number 8 Company was discharged from the army. RET URN TO STOWBEDON There is nothing to indicate how Robert and family made their way back to their parent's home in Norfolk, but in all likelihood they reached Norfolk sometime in November and initially set up their home in Mary's native parish with Susan (Warren) Clarke, Mary's widowed mother, in the Parish of Rockland All Saints. Next spring, on 30 April 1815, their son William was buried in the churchyard of Rockland All Saints. Soon thereafter Robert and family must have moved one parish to the west to Stow Bedon, Robert's Place of birth. Whether they lived with Robert's parents is unknown. What is known is that on 24 December 1815, at the baptism of son William Warren Clarke Faux (spelled "Fawkes" in the Stow Bedon church register), Robert was recorded as being a "Labourer" - an occupation also given at the baptism of daughter Priscilla in 1818. Between 1818 and 1820 Robert and Mary must have flirted with non - conformity in religion. The baptismal entry for their next child Ebenezer, on 27 February 1820, is found in the registers of the New Buckenham Methodist Church. Since there may have been a Methodist chapel in Stow Bedon (I saw a small brick building of this description during my 1987 visit), the family may have attended the local Methodist Church for a number of years. The baptisms of sons Emmanuel born in Stow Bedon in 1823, and son Lionel born in 1825, have not been located. The family appears to have returned to the Church of England by 1826 when, on 26 March of that year, their daughter Caroline was baptised in the Shropham Parish Church. This also means that between 1823 and 1826 Robert and family likely moved one parish south to Shropham - at which time his occupation was recorded as "Farmer". Also found in the registers of this church is the baptism of Ellis Cook Faux, the "illegitimate" son of Rebecca Faux. It is likely that Rebecca was another child born to Robert and Mary when they were overseas. NORWICH Some time between 1826 and 1835 the Faux family left their Ancestral Breckland home for the provincial capital, Norwich. It is likely that the depression in the agricultural economy had something to do with the move, as did the draw of the big city. Despite the high rate of unemployment among ex - soldiers returning home from the Napoleonic Wars after 1814, Robert seems to have escaped this difficulty - for the first few years at least. By 1816 the grain prices and wages had plummeted and resulted in riots (often targeting threshing machines) in Norfolk. A farm labourer's wages in 1815 was only 7 shillings a week, however at this time and over the ensuing years many of these men lost their employment due to the hiring of children and gangs of women at lower rates. A fresh wave of riots ("Swing Riots") washed across the country in 1830 with labourers demanding higher wages and the abolishment of threshing machines. At this time (1831) approximately one out of eight Norfolk agricultural labourers were unemployed. The mechanization of agriculture meant that families were unable to supplement their starvation level wages with much needed funds during the winter by threshing grain by hand with a flail. Whether Robert left Stow Bedon and Shropham as a direct result of these factors is unknown. They may have had connections in Norwich at the time since Mary's mother Susan (Warren) Clarke was living there when she died in 1821. If he was living in Hellesdon (a suburb of Norwich) at the time, Robert may have participated in an event on 30 October 1830 when a number of concerned people attended a meeting in Norwich to discuss the agricultural situation. An unruly element in the assembled crowd left the meeting and went to Mr. Gowings farm in Hellesdon and demolished his threshing machine. They then returned to Norwich and committed further property damage (e.g., breaking gas lights). Soon after their arrival in Norwich, son Charles followed his father's path to the British Army by signing up for what was to be a 21 year stint in India. Soon thereafter, in 1837, daughter Priscilla married Edward Austin, giving her father Robert's occupation at the time as a "Labourer", and their residence as Hellesdon which is just outside (north and west of the Medieval city walls) Norwich. In the 1841 census Robert is listed as an "Agricultural Labourer" living on St. Faith's Road in the hamlet of Hellesdon with wife Mary, four of their sons, and their

Generation 13 (con't)

daughter Caroline. On 23 February 1851 Mary (Clarke) Faux died at the age of 65 of "chronic bronchitis" at St. Augustine Street, St. Augustine Parish, Norwich with her husband Robert at her side. She was buried 7 days later in the churchyard of the Hellesdon Parish Church. The 1851 census of Norwich, taken a few days later, confirms that Robert was living on St. Augustine Street, in an abode with his daughter Caroline, son-in-law Christopher Annison, and grandson William Annison. Robert did not wait long after his wife's death to "tie the knot" again. At age 65, on 16 October 1851, he married Mary Austin (nee Plummer), a widow who was of the same age. The marriage took place in the Registry Office. The reason for not marrying in the parish church is unknown. Those who resorted to a civil ceremony often did so in order to have a measure of privacy. Possibly there was the disapproval of the families to contend with (he didn't exactly wait the "approved" one year mourning period before remarrying), or possibly the fact that Robert appears to have married his daughter's mother-in-law could have some bearing. In the above census record Robert is noted as a "Victualer", and as a "Publician" in the marriage record. Some time between 1849 when both sons Ebenezer and Emmanuel gave their father's occupation as "Labourer" at the time of their respective marriages, and 1851 when he is recorded as applying for a licence to sell liquor at the Bushel (27 St. Augustine Street), Robert seems to have effected a major career change. At a relatively advanced age of 65, Robert either owned or leased the Bushel from 1851 until at least 1854. Soon thereafter, Robert's son Charles, absent for 21 years, returned to Norwich. One wishes that Robert's reaction to this event would have been a matter of record, but we can only speculate. By 1861, according to the census of that year, Robert had returned to his former occupation of "Agricultural Labourer", and was living with his second wife Mary at Whalebone Square on St. Clement road, St. Clement's Parish, Norwich. As a member of the labouring classes of Norwich, Robert would likely have lived in cramped substandard housing, with a number of families sharing a water pump often located in a churchyard or being a shallow well (the sanitary disadvantages should be obvious). If piped water was available, it was only put through the system at certain times of the day and week. All the water before 1850 came directly from the river, which was then little more than an open sewer. The "working class quarters were mostly to be found in narrow streets and lanes where courts and yards were linked by a single opening or doorway, some three feet wide which led into the adjoining thoroughfares". In these districts the drainage was poor with sewage and filth an ever present part of life. The waste was often just put in a pit. The excess was sometimes sold to farmers when sufficient quantities had accumulated. The water closet privies, where they existed, were usually placed away from the house as far as possible, but flushed their contents into the river. There is, however, clear evidence that Robert had an additional (and ultimately retirement) job as a schoolmaster. When Robert registered the death of his wife in 1851 he stated that he was a "Schoolmaster", which is the same occupation given by the informant when his own death was registered in 1869. Robert was probably a schoolmaster in one of the so-called "Dame Schools" in Norwich at the time. According to one author, "A 'school' might consist of ten or twelve children in a back room, with perhaps a shop at the front and the 'schoolmaster' divided his time between the two. Very often little more than babysitting facilities were provided. There was no inspection of premises, or any examination of the master or mistress's fitness to teach. Teachers were often cripples or elderly persons who could not cope with manual work. The limited remuneration offered by teaching the children of the poor could not attract teachers of ability." Also during the interval between 1861 and 1869 Robert moved to nearby Sun Lane where he died 26 July 1869 at the age of 83 of "senile decay" with Ann Woodward (relationship unknown) being present at the death. Robert was buried in the churchyard of Hellesdon Church where lay the remains of his first wife. Available evidence suggests that all subsequent residents of Norwich with the surname Faux were descendants of Robert Faux.

Robert Faux and Mary Clarke had the following children:

96. i. REBECCA¹⁴ FAUX was born about 1810.
- ii. WILLIAM FAUX was born about 1812.

97. iii. CHARLES WARREN CLARKE FAUX was born about 23 Jan 1814 in Canterbury, Kent County, England. He died on 27 Oct 1879 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Mary Ann Williams on 15 Mar 1842 in Ft. William, Calcutta, India. She was born on 18 May 1827 in Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope, South Africa. She died on 21 Aug 1873 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 13 (con't)

98. iv. WILLIAM WARREN CLARKE FAUX was born about 24 Dec 1815 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Rachel Herring on 21 Nov 1843 in Hellesdon St. Mary's Church, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 21 Apr 1817 in Holt, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1895 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
99. v. PRISCILLA FAUX was born about 25 Jan 1818 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. She died before 1881. She married Edward Austin on 24 Dec 1837 in Hellesdon St. Mary's Church, Norfolk County, England. He was born about 1813 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
100. vi. EBENEZER FAUX was born about 27 Feb 1820 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1897 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married (1) EMILY in 1842. He married (2) ELIZABETH HAKING SEXTON on 27 May 1849 in Norwich St. Augustine Church, Norwich, England. She was born about 1827.
101. vii. EMMANUEL FAUX was born about 1823 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1881 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married (1) MARY ANN CUSHION on 18 Nov 1849 in Norwich St. Augustine Church, Norwich, England. She was born about 1824 in North Walsham, Norfolk County, England. She died about 1887. He married ELIZABETH.
102. viii. CAROLINE FAUX was born on 26 Mar 1826 in Shropham, Norfolk County, England. She married (2) CHRISTOPHER ANNISON about 1850. He was born on 30 Jan 1825 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
103. ix. LIONEL GEORGE FAUX was born about 1828 in pr. Shropham, Norfolk County, England. He married SUSAN ADCOCK. She was born about 1829 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 14

83. **JOHN BURRELL**¹⁴ **FAUX** (John Burrell¹³, Gregory²¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 27 Jun 1806 in Thetford, Norfolk. He died on 25 Dec 1848 in Ifield, Kent. He married Ann Palmer on 20 Apr 1837 in St Mary's, Thetford, Norfolk. She was born in 1812 in Thetford, Suffolk. She died on 23 Apr 1864 in Thetford, Norfolk.

Notes for John Burrell Faux:

Article in Bury and Norwich Post records a fight involving JB Faux in which his opponent dies . JB is cleared of responsibility, as the death is thought to have occurred from drink and excitement rather than blows. However, JB's father was Mayor around that time. Receives letter from daughter while she is away on holiday, and aged about 8-10. Ann receives in a letter from Sally addressed to Thetford. The set of 6 Sterling silver teaspoons with the JBF monogram, owned by Audrey , were according to the hallmark, made by Mary Chawner, the Smithfield, London spoonmaker in 1836. Its possible they were a gift to JB junior on his marriage to Ann Palmer in 1837. Indicates possible move to Ifield : "On Friday and Saturday , 2nd and 3rd October, Thetford. A ll very neat and modern Household Furniture, Phooton, Gigs, Pony, Harness and numerous valuable effects, the Property of Burrell Faux Esq, who is about to change his address". The directors of Norwich Union Fire Office ordered the sale of some of the Duke of Buckingham 's property at Risborough, but the sale took place in Aylesbury in 1848. Norwich Union were the Mortgagees. Norwich Union seem to have got involved in lending large sums to members of the gentry in the mid 19th century. The directors in 1848 included Anthony Hudson (President) and Major-General Sir Robert Harvey, who's families were partners in the Bank of Harvey and Hudson, who JB Jnr was with. However, Aylesbury is on the other side of London from Aylesford. PO

Generation 14 (con't)

Directory lists among gentry John Burrell Faux of Bridge St White's Directory of Norfolk Located on outside wall of church, also naming his grandparents NOTICE is hereby given, that such of the creditors of Mr. John Chambers the younger, late of Thetford, in the county of Norfolk, Farmer, as have duly executed his deed of assignment, and have already been paid fifteen shillings in the pound on the amount of their respective debts, may receive a second and final dividend of five shillings in the pound on the amount of such debts, by applying, after Thursday the 4th day of April next, to Mr. John Burrell Faux, jun. at the bank of Messrs. Harveys and Hudsons, Thetford; and notice is hereby further given, that unless all persons who have any claim or demand against the said John Chambers, shall forward the same to me, on or before that day, they will be excluded the benefit of his said assignment. By order, GREGORY FAUX, Solicitor to the Assignees. Thetford, 28th March 1839. Signs a handwritten Indenture comprising a Lease dated 14 December 1840. The use of a Lease for a year followed by a Release or Conveyance the next day was standard conveyancing practice at the time to avoid the requirement of seisin which meant there had to be physical entry on the land to complete the transfer of title. The property in question is a messuage in Well St Thetford, the site of his fathers and Grocers and Drapers businesses. There is a detailed description of neighbouring land that may assist in identifying the exact location. Parties: (1) John Burrell Faux of Thetford, Banker (as landlord) (1) and William Johnson of Thetford, Innkeeper (as tenant) (2) Signed and sealed by: John Burrell Faux Bury and Norwich post

Death Notes:

Of Febris Enteritis, Certified. (an intestinal disease)

Registered on 5th January by Richard Barnard, the village Post

office and shopkeeper, who was present at death. March quarter

18 49 in BMD, vol 5 p337.

Notes for Ann Palmer:

Under the terms of her uncle Joseph Palmer's will, probated this date, Ann would have received a £200 legacy, which would have passed to Emma on her death

Birth Notes:

From census data. No baptism has so far been found in Thetford

or Garboldisham

Death Notes:

From probate. June Quarter in BMD, Vol 4b p293.

Marriage Notes: (Ann)

Witnessed by Ellen Cooke, Gregory Faux, Edward Palmer, Edward

Palmer Junr, Faux PR from familysearch original scan.

John Burrell Faux and Ann Palmer had the following child:

104. i. EMMA ANN¹⁵ FAUX was born on 10 Jan 1838 in Thetford, Norfolk. She died on 18 Jan 1896 in Thetford, Norfolk. She married Edward Charles Anderson on 02 May 1866 in St Peter's, Thetford, Norfolk. He was born on 19 Jun 1838 in 56 High St, Gravesend, Kent. He died on 04 Jul 1899 in Lydgate House, Wolsingham, Weardale, Durham.

84. **SUSAN**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Thomas¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1816. She married **RICHARD JOHNSON**.

Notes for Richard Johnson:

Occupation in Henry's baptism record: Brewer

Richard Johnson and Susan Faux had the following child:

Generation 14 (cont)

- i. HENRY¹⁵ JOHNSON was born on 14 Sep 1842.
85. **PHOEBE**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Thomas¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1818. She married William Rivett on 15 Apr 1844 in Thetford.

Notes for Phoebe Faux:

Recorded in 1841 census as aged 20, so could be between 20 and 24 years old then. Then living as servant to Mary Abbott, a shopkeeper at Stone Bridge in East Wretham, near to where Gregory Faux b 1771 was living. Recorded in 1851 at Hin g ham with her husband and children, now recorded as 32, hence estimated birth year 1819

William Rivett and Phoebe Faux had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM¹⁵ RIVETT was born about 1845.
- ii. FREDERIC RIVETT was born about 1847.
86. **THOMAS**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1809. He died in May 1887 in Chigwell Row. He married (1) **MARY COE** on 28 Oct 1831 in West Stow, Suffolk. She was born in 1814 in Great Barton. She died in Apr 1862 in Epping district. He married (2) **MARY SAVILL** about Nov 1865 in Epping district. She was born in 1814 in Magdalen Laver, Essex. She died in Jan 1893 in Chigwell Row.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

Initially, the family lived on the border of the parishes of Lambourne End and Chigwell Row, where today the road "Chigwell Row" becomes Manor Road. Later moved into the Old Workhouse (decommissioned 1835), which had in the meantime been used as a place of worship for a while prior to the building of All Saints Church. In 1881 census, the address is Pudding Lane, which may be same as the Old Workhouse. Kelly's Directory of 1881 describes Thomas as a Carrier, so presumably he had a pony and cart for collection and delivery. Quite often, a story of a George Faux is published which usually casts ridicule on what are supposed to be his attempts to fly. The details of "George", such as age and profession vary from account to account, and I have never found a Faux of that name that lived in Chigwell to match the details. It is interesting that Mrs. Charlotte Mason of Chigwell Row wrote an account of characters she had known in 1928 and recalls the flying incident as a fall. What is of greater interest is that she refers to the individual as Mr. Faux the carrier, so perhaps he was our Thomas, and perhaps he was known in his lifetime as "George". Mrs Mason's account reads: "Mr. Faux, the carrier, fell from the roof of a house. He said he was a good flier, but a bad lighter. He used to say he would rather tear his skin than his clothes, as the former would mend itself, but the latter would not." An article in The World of Transport mentions him: "Typical of the bold birdmen was a 62-year old Essex farm worker named George Faux. In 1862, he declared that he had learned the secret of flight by studying the birds. It was all to do with the front edges of their wings, which they used to carve through the air. The wing surfaces were quite unnecessary, and for his attempt, he would use no flapping devices at all. One September morning, he climbed by ladder to the roof of the tallest building in the hamlet of Chigwell Row. Stripping himself to his underpants, he flexed his long arms in a series of occult motions, lowered himself to a crouch - and jumped. Moments later, he was pulled bruised and moaning from the ground 'I'm really a good flyer,' he explained, 'but I cannot alight very well.'" Death Notes: Epping Jun 1887 4a,129

Notes for Mary Coe:

Christened in her mother's maiden name. Presumably illegitimate.
Death Notes:

Generation 14 (cont)

4a,35 Jun 1862

Thomas Faux and Mary Coe had the following children:

- i. BENJAMIN¹⁵ FAUX was born in 1832 in nr. Bury St. Edmunds. He died about Feb 1895 in Epping district. He married (1) CATHERINE WEST on 21 Oct 1863 in St. Marys, Chigwell. She was born about 1822 in London (per 1891 census). She died about May 1891 in Epping district. He married (2) MARY WILSON about May 1892 in Epping district. She was born in 1841 in Loughton. She died about Feb 1912 in Epping district.

Notes for Benjamin Faux:

Benjamin & Catherine went to live in Loughton. In the 1871 census, they are living at Oliver Cottages. In 1881 census, they are at Wilks's Cottage, Loughton, with Catherine's son Edward. Here, Benjamin's age is given as 44 (born in 1836/7) and Catherine's as 60 (born 1820/1). In 1891 census, living at Pollards Lodge, Loughton.

Death Notes:

Epping 4a,225 Mar 1895

105. ii. GREGORY FAUX was born after Jul 1835 in Ixworth. He died on 11 Jul 1888 in Chigwell Row. He married Elizabeth (Betsy) Hants on 05 Aug 1860 in St. Leonards, Shoreditch. She was born after 25 Apr 1835. She died on 24 Apr 1905 in Chigwell Row.
106. iii. JOSEPH FAUX was born about Sep 1838 in Great Yarmouth. He died about May 1922 in Epping district. He married Mary Ann Savill, daughter of Mary Savill in 1879 in Epping district. She was born in 1853 in Sheering, Essex. She died about Feb 1924 in Epping district.
107. iv. BURRELL FAUX was born on 03 Apr 1842 in Chigwell Row. He died about May 1905 in Epping district. He married (1) SARAH RAYMENT on 29 Apr 1866 in St. Leonards, Shoreditch. She was born in 1832 in Buttsbury, Stock, Essex. She died about Nov 1896 in Epping district. He married (2) JANE MARTHA CRAWLEY about Feb 1900 in Fulham district. She was born in 1841 in Chigwell. She died on 28 Feb 1921 in Chigwell Row.
108. v. THOMAS FAUX was born about Nov 1844 in Lambourne End, Essex. He died in 1931 in West Derby, Liverpool. He married Katherine E (Kate) Quigley in 1869 in Ireland?. She was born in 1851 in Dublin, Ireland. She died in 1923 in West Derby, Liverpool.
109. vi. WALTER FAUX was born about Aug 1850 in Chigwell Row. He died about Aug 1931 in Epping district. He married Clara Bowen, daughter of Sarah Rayment on 25 Dec 1880 in Epping district. She was born on 26 Feb 1859 in Chigwell Row. She died in 1933 in Epping district.
- vii. WILLIAM FAUX was born about Nov 1852 in Chigwell Row. He died in 1919 in Epping district.

Notes for William Faux:

A bit of a mystery character. Listed as having no permanent home in 1881.

1891: Living with the Radfords at Schwierts Cottage, Gravel Lane.

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a ,38 Dec 1852

- viii. ELIZABETH HELDER FAUX was born about Nov 1855 in Chigwell Row.

Generation 14 (con't)

Notes for Elizabeth Helder Faux:

1871: Working as servant at the 3 Colts Inn, Buckhurst Hill. No trace found of Elizabeth after this.

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,43

Notes for Mary Savill:

Death Notes:

Mar 1893 4a, 175

Marriage Notes: (Mary)

Dec 1865 4a,108

87. **BENJAMIN¹⁴ FAUX** (Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 28 Apr 1811 in Ixworth. He died on 30 Mar 1883 in Potterspurty, Northants. He married Louisa Dawes in 1839 in Potterspurty. She was born about 1815. She died on 05 Feb 1874 in Potterspurty.

Notes for Benjamin Faux:

In 1861 & 1881, living in Church Lane, Potterspurty

Benjamin Faux and Louisa Dawes had the following children:

110. i. **JOHN JOSEPH¹⁵ FAUX** was born in 1839 in Potterspurty. He died in 1919 in Potterspurty. He married (1) **MARY ANN SABIN** on 08 Jan 1863 in St Nicholas, Potterspurty. She was born in 1836 in East Hadden, Northampton. She died in 1896 in Potterspurty. He married (2) **CATHARINE PARKIN** about Aug 1898 in Potterspurty district. She was born about 1851 in Doncaster.
- ii. **ELIZABETH HILDER FAUX** was born in 1842. She died on 07 Feb 1902 in Potterspurty.

Notes for Elizabeth Hilder Faux:

Note that the name was spelt Hilder in the birth index. In death certificate, given as Hilda. 1871: Domestic servant with Margaret Allen at Newington House, Stoke Newington on corner of Church Street and Green Lanes, at the corner of Cl issold Park.. 1881: Ladies' maid with Duke & Duchess of Grafton at Wakefield Lodge, Passenham. In 1891 and 1901 census, Elizabeth was housekeeper to the then widowed Duchess of Grafton.

111. iii. **MARY LOUISA FAUX** was born in 1843. She married Frederick Weston on 07 Oct 1866 in St Nicholas, Potterspurty.
112. iv. **BENJAMIN BURRELL FAUX** was born in Jun 1846 in Potterspurty. He died on 14 Dec 1883 in Potterspurty. He married Ann Webb on 09 Nov 1876 in St Nicholas, Potterspurty. She was born about 1852 in Aston Lee Hall, Northants.
- v. **ANGELINA FAUX** was born about Jun 1848 in Potterspurty. She died in 1926 in Northampton.
- vi. **HILDA FAUX** was born about 1853 in Potterspurty. She died on 14 Dec 1902.
88. **GREGORY¹⁴ FAUX** (Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸

Generation 14 (con't)

Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1813 in Ixworth. He died in 1892 in Bury St Edmunds. He married Jane Foulger in 1838 in Ixworth. She was born in 1815 in Great Barton. She died in 1889 in Thingoe district.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

1841: Living at Sawbridgeworth, Herts, with Jane, Benjamin and Julia (age 3 months). 1851: Lived at 2 Heath Road, Ixworth area. In 1881, living at the Common in Troston, Suffolk. On 8 9 1852, Bury & Norwich Post reported that Gregory, having had his licence suspended for a fortnight the previous week, was charged at the Wednesday County Petty Sessions with allowing beer to be drunk on his premises (Woolpack Inn, Ixworth Bridge) during the time of divine service, was fined £5 a nd given week to pay. Licence reinstated following week. 1861: At Church Lane, Troston. 1881: At the Common, Troston, with wife & daughter Josephine. Children moved to Leeds area

Gregory Faux and Jane Foulger had the following children:

113. i. BENJAMIN GEORGE¹⁵ FAUX was born in 1839. He died in 1921 in Leeds, Yorkshire. He married Catherine Bainbridge about Nov 1861 in Hunslet, Yorks. She was born in 1834 in Hutton Rudby, Yorks.
 - ii. JULIA FAUX was born in 1841 in Goldstone, Herts?. She died in 1863 in Birmingham.
 114. iii. ALFRED FAUX was born in 1843 in Troston, Suffolk. He died in 1918 in Rotherham, Yorks. He married Jemima Simmons about Aug 1865 in Thingoe. She was born about 1843 in Livermere, Suffolk. She died in 1917 in Hunslet, Yorks.
 115. iv. AMELIA ANNIE FAUX was born about Aug 1846 in Ixworth. She married George Mallory on 20 Jan 1868 in Stockton-on-Tees, Durham. He was born about 1842 in Kilham, Yorks. He died before 1892.
 - v. JOHN BENJAMIN FAUX was born in Dec 1847. He died in Aug 1848.
 - vi. JOHN BENJAMIN FAUX was born in Jul 1849. He died in Jul 1849.
 - vii. WALTER FAUX was born about Mar 1851. He died in Nov 1851.
 116. viii. GREGORY EDMUND FAUX was born about Aug 1853 in Pakenham. He died about May 1919 in Shoreditch, London. He married Christabella Bishop in 1878 in Thingoe district. She was born in 1857 in Troston, Suffolk. She died in 1912 in Shoreditch.
 - ix. JOSEPHINE JANE FAUX was born in 1858 in Troston, Suffolk. She married Frederick Melton about Aug 1890 in Thingoe district.
89. **JOHN MANISTRE¹⁴ FAUX** (Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1819. He died in 1896 in Leatherhead. He married Anna Foulger on 12 Oct 1839 in St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds. She was born in 1816. She died in 1894 in Leatherhead.

Notes for John Manistre Faux:

To be found at Puttocks Hall, Ixworth in 1841 and 1851 censuses. Moved to Chigwell Row by 1853. In 1861 census, they are at Chigwell Row. In 1881 census, they were at Barnet Wood Lane, Leatherhead. Note: John Gregory was briefly in Leatherhead, and Burrell Faux lived in Leatherhead/Epsom

John Manistre Faux and Anna Foulger had the following children:

Generation 14 (con't)

- i. ELIZABETH PERTWEE¹⁵ FAUX was born about Apr 1840 in Ixworth area.

Notes for Elizabeth Pertwee Faux:

Married 1857 in Epping district to James William Baines or Isaac Bull

117. ii. BURRELL FAUX was born about May 1842 in Ixworth area. He died in 1910 in Epsom. He married Susan (later Susannah) Collins on 02 Aug 1863 in St. Mary's Chigwell. She was born about 1844 in Southampton. She died in 1932 in Epsom.
118. iii. LOUISA FAUX was born on 12 May 1845 in Ixworth area. She married Richard Embleton about May 1865 in Hackney district. He died about Feb 1871 in Bethnal Green district.
119. iv. JOSEPH FAUX was born on 08 Feb 1847 in Ixworth area. He died on 25 Feb 1868 in Chigwell Row. He married Emma Savill, daughter of Mary Savill on 15 Dec 1867 in All Saints Chigwell Row. She was born in 1850.
120. v. JOHN GREGORY FAUX was born on 19 Feb 1849 in Ixworth area. He died in 1929 in Rochford, Essex. He married an unknown spouse about May 1874 in Rochford, Essex.
- vi. WALTER FAUX was born on 04 Apr 1851. He died before 12 Nov 1851.
- vii. FANNY JANE FAUX was born about Aug 1853 in Chigwell Row.

Notes for Fanny Jane

Faux: Birth Notes:

GRO 4a 38

- viii. FREDERICK FAUX was born about Mar 1860 in Chigwell Row. He died in 1861 in Chigwell Row.

90. **BURRELL¹⁴ FAUX** (Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1823 in Pakenham, Suffolk. He died on 22 Aug 1898 in Newport Pagnell. He married Emma Matthews on 28 Feb 1845 in Bardwell, Suffolk. She was born in 1823 in Bardwell, Suffolk. She died on 12 Jul 1898 in New Bradwell, Bucks.

Notes for Burrell Faux:

In 1851, living in Potterspurty. In 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891: living at 4 Harwood Street, New Bradwell.

Burrell Faux and Emma Matthews had the following children:

- i. MARY HILDER¹⁵ FAUX was born about May 1845 in Thingo district. She died about Feb 1913 in Bedford district.

Notes for Mary Hilder Faux:

Name is spelt Helder in 1851 census, but Hilder in both her birth index original and in the 1881, 1901 and 1911 censuses. In the 1911 census, the original census form says Hilder in the signature, so I take it that she wrote it that way. In 1861, 1871 and 1891 and death index: Mary H. In 1871, living as servant dressmaker to draper in Cheshunt, Herts. In 1881, living with Susan Maria and Elizabeth Ann at 5 St Peter's Street, Bedford. In 1891, 1901, 1911: living at 3 Foster Hill Road, Bedford.

Generation 14 (con't)

Birth Notes:

Thingoe June 1845 13,507

Death Notes:

Mar 1913 3b,393

121. ii. EMMA LOUISA FAUX was born about 1851 in Potterspurty, Northants. She died about Aug 1940 in North Bucks district. She married Joseph Sawbridge about May 1869 in Newport Pagnell district. He was born about Nov 1847 in Hanslope, Bucks. He died about Feb 1925 in Newport Pagnell district.
- iii. JOHN BENJAMIN FAUX was born about Aug 1853 in Buckingham district. He died about Feb 1854 in Buckingham district.
122. iv. SUSAN MARIA FAUX was born in 1856 in Stantonbury. She married HENRY SEAGER. He was born about 1864 in Kent.
123. v. ELIZABETH ANN FAUX was born in 1860 in Stantonbury. She died about Feb 1943 in Aled, Denbighshire district. She married WILLIAM H BETTLE. He was born about 1857 in Cranfield, Bedfordshire. He died about Feb 1940 in Aled, Denbighshire district.
- vi. BURRELL WILLIAM FAUX was born about 1862. He died about 1862.
91. **MARY HELDER**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1825. She died about Feb 1850 in Thingoe district. She married Walter Caudwell on 24 Nov 1845 in Ixworth. He was born about 1826 in Hepworth, Suffolk. He died about May 1897 in Wesr Ham.

Notes for Mary Helder Faux:

On wedding certificate, name recorded as Mary Helder Faux. On death certificate, Mary Helder Caudwell. On her father Benjamin's death certificate, she is Mary Hilder Caudwell.

Death Notes:

13,1880 Mar 1850

Walter Caudwell and Mary Helder Faux had the following children:

- i. MARY ELIZABETH¹⁵ CAUDWELL was born about Aug 1846 in Thingoe district. She died about Feb 1929 in Chesterton district. She married Arthur Cornelius J Ison about Aug 1875 in Chesterton district. He was born about 1853 in Thriplow, Cambs. He died about May 1922 in Chesterton district.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Caudwell:

In 1861, staying with her aunt Elizabeth Seaman (nee Faux) in Milton, Cambridge. Birth Notes:

Thingo 13,487 Sep

1846 Death Notes:

Chesterton 3b,679 Mar 1929

124. ii. LOUISA MARY CAUDWELL was born in 1848. She married (1) FREDERICK WILLIAM ISON about Nov 1873 in Chesterton district. She married UNKNOWN.
92. **BENJAMIN JOSEPH**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born between Dec 1813-Mar 1814 in Limehouse, London. He died on 01 Jan 1879 in 48 Wentworth Road, Stepney, London. He married

Generation 14 (con't)

Mary Ann Jones on 10 Dec 1837 in Parish Church, St Mary Lambeth, Surrey. She was born between Apr 1817-Mar 1818 in City of London, Middx. She died on 21 Mar 1856 in 18 John Street, Limehouse, London.

Notes for Benjamin Joseph Faux:

If the ages given in the census records of 1851 and 1861 are accurate, Benjamin Joseph was born between mid-December 1813 and 30th March 1814. The census records state the place of birth as Limehouse, London. Ian Wilson's records show that he was baptised late in life, 7 July 1826, at St. Mary's, Lambeth. It would appear the family had strong links to Lambeth - Benjamin Joseph's sister married James Samuel Hughes there (and was baptised shortly after the birth of the Hughes' first child) and Mary Ann Jones, his wife, also came from Lambeth. Benjamin Joseph was baptised (film ref XO38/006 at the London Met Archive p205, p3) 'July 7th 1826 Parents Joseph and Mary of Vauxhall - Stonemason'. Benjamin Joseph's marriage took place in 1837 in Lambeth to Mary Ann Jones. His occupation at this time was "Engraver on Stone" and he lived at 101 Tyers Street. When their son, Benjamin, was born in 1844 his occupation is described as "Letter Cutter (in stone)" and their address is 11, Parnham Street, Limehouse. In 1848 (London Directories) and 1851 (census) the family lived at 2, Old Road, St Annes Limehouse. By 1853, however, they had moved to 2, Stepney Old Road. The family clearly moved again, because at the time of the 1861 census, their address is 24, St Thomas Road, Mile End Old Town. At the time of their son Benjamin's marriage in 1864, Benjamin's address is given as 4 St Thomas Road (which may have been the family address). Benjamin Joseph's occupation is now "Monumental Engraver", a skill taken up by his son, Benjamin. Benjamin Faux of Harlow provided a photocopy of Benjamin Joseph's Victorian business card indicating that his business as a "Monumental Engraver" was established in 1826 with an address of 38 Vansittart Road deleted and 10 Talbot Road overwritten, both in Forest Gate East. There are 14 people (2 families) living at 24 St Thomas Road at the time of the 1861 census - it is hard to imagine how difficult life must have been. Much of London was slum land. In "A History of London" by Robert Gray we read: "...original leases had not guarded against multiple occupation and the landlords lacked the will, resources and lawyers to reverse the inevitable decline into slum land. There was no chance of redemption for the industrial ring which had hemmed in the city since the seventeenth century: a great arc of squalor stretched from Finsbury through Shoreditch and Stepney, spilling over the river into Bermondsey and Southwark. 'A polynesian savage in its most primitive condition' reckoned one nineteenth century critic 'did not endure conditions half so savage, so unclean and so irreclaimable as the tenant of a tenement in an east London slum'. " The conditions were likely worse towards the earlier part of the nineteenth century than later - the population of Stepney declined from 154,000 in 1821 to 99,000 in 1851. It is curious that the Bible Slip refers to William Henry James Faux as "the only son of Benjamin, only son of Benjamin Joseph". Certainly William Henry James was the only son of Benjamin Faux to survive to adulthood, but Benjamin Joseph had four sons (Benjamin, Henry, Alfred, James) to produce offspring.

Benjamin Joseph Faux and Mary Ann Jones had the following children:

- i. JOSEPH¹⁵ FAUX was born on 15 Sep 1838 in Stepney, London. He died about Aug 1841 in Stepney, London.
125. ii. MARY FAUX was born on 28 Jul 1840 in Stepney, London. She married Charles Edmund Partridge about Nov 1872 in Stepney, London. He was born about Feb 1845 in Limehouse, London.
126. iii. EMMA FAUX was born on 05 Aug 1842 in Limehouse, London. She died on 21 May 1918 in 38, Quickett Street, Bromley-by-Bow, London. She married Thomas Hewitt on 05 Feb 1865 in St Luke's, Charlton, Kent. He was born in 1841 in Westminster. He died on 10 Jan 1913 in Poplar.
127. iv. BENJAMIN FAUX was born on 15 Aug 1844 in 11, Parnham Street, Limehouse, London. He died on 22 Aug 1894 in West Ham, London. He married Martha Tunbridge on 14 Aug 1864 in Trinity Church, Tredegar Square, Bow. She was born on 28 Jan 1845 in Romford, Essex. She died on 08 Nov 1920 in Central Home, Leytonstone.

Generation 14 (con't)

- v. EDWIN FAUX was born on 06 Jul 1846 in Stepney, London.

Notes for Edwin Faux:

Rebecca, Edwin's neice, refers to "Uncle Ted" in her letter and this is probably Edwin. The BMD indexes record the death of an Edwin Faux in Fulham in Q1 1904 with his age as 63 (b. 1841).

128. vi. HENRY FAUX was born about Aug 1848 in Stepney, London. He died about Feb 1937 in Greenwich. He married Hannah Bliss on 12 Apr 1869 in Limehouse, London. She was born about 1851 in Stepney, London. She died about Feb 1931 in Greenwich.
129. vii. ALFRED FAUX was born on 22 Dec 1849 in Stepney, London. He died about Aug 1889 in Whitechapel, London. He married Mary Ann Syrett about Aug 1872 in Bethnel Green, London. She was born about May 1850 in St James Westminster, London.
130. viii. JAMES FAUX was born about Feb 1852 in Stepney, London. He married Emma Oliver about May 1875 in Mile End, London. She was born about 1848 in Shoreditch, London.
- ix. ANNA FAUX was born about 1853 in Stepney, London.
- x. JANE JONES FAUX was born about Feb 1856 in Stepney, London. She married (1) JOHN PETT about Aug 1880 in Shoreditch, London. She married (2) HENRY PAGE in 1886 in Bethnal Green, London. He died in 1891 in Shoreditch, London.

Notes for Jane Jones Faux:

Jane Jones was Benjamin Joseph and Mary Ann's last child, Mary Ann dying in childbirth. She married John Pett in Shoreditch in 1880 and was in Durham in 1881. There is a birth entry for John William Pett for the December Quarter in 18 8 1 and a death entry for the same Quarter in Hartlepool in County Durham, where Jane Jones and her husband John Pett were on the 1881 Census. There is also a death registered for a John Pett in Mile End Old Town in 1884. A Jane Johns Pett (su rely Jane Jones) married Henry Page in Bethnal Green in 1886. On the 1901 Census there is a Jane Page, Charwoman, b. Limehouse 1856 as Head of Family with a daughter Jane Page b. Poplar 1884. Assuming this is our Jane Jones (date and pla c e of birth are correct) it would mean that this daughter was John Pett's child and born the year he died. The fact that she was known by her step-father's name would not have been unusual. There is also a son, Arthur, b. Dalston in 1890. T h e 1911 census reveals Jane was indeed John Pett's daughter as "Jane Pett" as step-daughter is recorded with an age of 28. She is a domestic servant. Henry is 65 years old and a gas stoker. The record shows that the couple had been married f o r 25 years (confirming the above marriage date) and that they had had 6 children of whom only two had survived. The son, Arthur Page, is 21 years old and a pork butcher's assistant.

93. **CHARLES**¹⁴ **FAUX** (David¹³₇, Gregory¹²₆, David¹¹₅, John¹⁰₄, Gregory⁹₃ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸₂ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷₁ Falke, John⁶₁ Falke gent, John⁵₁ Falke (Faux), John⁴₁ Falke shipwright, John³₁ Falke, John²₁ Falke, William¹₁ Falke) was born about 1798 in Redgrave, Suffolk. He married Anna Grove on 13 Oct 1823 in Castle Acre.

Charles Faux and Anna Grove had the following children:

- i. CHARLES DAVID¹⁵ FAUX was born on 28 Jan 1824. He died about 1825.

Generation 14 (cont)

- ii. CHARLES FAUX was born in 1826.
 - iii. LOUISA FAUX was born on 05 Dec 1827 in Sculthorpe.
 - iv. ELIZABETH FAUX was born on 04 Jun 1829 in Sculthorp, Norfolk.
 - v. JOHN WILLAM FAUX was born on 03 Jul 1831.
 - vi. ANNA GROVE FAUX was born about 1836 in Sculthorp, Norfolk.
94. **DAVID¹⁴ FAUX** (David¹³, Gregory¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1806 in Thetford St Peter. He married **LOUISA**. She was born in 1808 in St Albans, Herts.

David Faux and Louisa had the following child:

- 131. i. HENRY¹⁵ FAUX was born in 1839. He died in 1916. He married (1) EMILY COWDRY about Aug 1873. She was born in 1841. She died in 1880. He married SARAH JONES. She was born in 1860.
95. **JOB THOMAS¹⁴ FAUX** (David¹³, Edward¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1836 in Northwold, Norfolk. He died about May 1907 in Southwark. He married Ann Killingworth about Aug 1865 in Bermondsey.

Notes for Job Thomas Faux:

In 1871: Living in South Kilworth, Leicestershire. In 1881, living in Lambeth, Surrey. In 1891 and 1901, living in Southwark

Job Thomas Faux and Ann Killingworth had the following children:

- 132. i. WILLIAM SETH¹⁵ FAUX was born in Jun 1870 in South Kilworth, Leicestershire. He died about Feb 1959 in Wandsworth district. He married Phillis Dale about Aug 1897 in St Saviour, Southwark.
 - 133. ii. ERNEST EDWARD FAUX was born about Nov 1872 in South Kilworth, Leicestershire. He married Edith Louisa C Morgan about May 1900 in St Saviour, Southwark.
 - 134. iii. EDGAR RICHARD FAUX was born about Nov 1886 in Southwark. He died about Aug 1966 in Camberwell district. He married Florence Carlton about Nov 1913 in Southwark district.
96. **REBECCA¹⁴ FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1810.
Rebecca Faux had the following child:
- i. ELLIS COOK¹⁵ FAUX was born on 14 Mar 1833 in Shropham, Norfolk County, England.
97. **CHARLES WARREN CLARKE¹⁴ FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 23 Jan 1814 in Canterbury, Kent County, England. He died on 27 Oct 1879 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Mary Ann Williams on 15 Mar 1842 in Ft. William, Calcutta, India. She was born on 18 May 1827 in Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope, South Africa. She died on 21 Aug 1873 in Norwich, Norfolk County,

Generation 14 (con't)

England.

Notes for Charles Warren Clarke Faux:

EARLY LIFE Charles Warren Clarke Faux was baptised 23 January 1814 at St. Mary Northgate, Canterbury, Kent County, England, the son of Sgt. Robert Faux and Mary Clarke. As noted in the biography of his parents, the names Warren and Clarke come from the surnames of Charles' mother's parents, however it is unknown how the name Charles came into the Faux family. What is evident, however, is that it was a fateful choice since from that point on the name Charles came to be perhaps the most popular or common forename in the family (often combined with William). Although both of his parents were born in Norfolk County, Charles was born in Kent County because his father was at that time still in military service - having returned to England from postings in Gibraltar and Portugal. The first few months of Charles' life were spent at Canterbury and at Chatham then, in November of 1814, his father was discharged from the army and the family moved back to Norfolk. Their first destination seems to have been the Clarke home in Rockland All Saints parish, then, in 1815, to Robert's home parish of Stow Bedon. It appears that Charles, like his father before him, at some point during his childhood attended school since he was able to read and write (unless "home schooled"). None of his brothers and sisters, however, seem to have been afforded this opportunity since they used a mark to sign their names. Charles grew up in Stow Bedon and surrounding parishes with at least 8 siblings who survived infancy. In all probability Charles worked as an agricultural labourer until, about 1830, he and his family picked up stakes and moved to Hellesdon on the western outskirts of Norwich. Meanwhile, his bride to be, Mary Ann Williams, was experiencing a very very different life. About the only commonality at this point was a link to the military. On 18 May 1827 Mary Ann was born at Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope, South Africa to Sergeant William Williams of the 55th Regiment of Foot (born 1795, Bristol, Gloucestershire, England) and Mary (surname unknown). She was baptised 3 June 1827 at the Military Chapel of St. Georges Cathedral in Cape Town. Mary Ann had one sibling, and older sister Eleanor who was born 20 March 1825. Before Mary Ann had turned two years old, her mother Mary (age 27) died and was buried 8 May 1829 at St. Georges Cathedral. At this time Mary Ann's father appears to have had a variety of duties (some of these assignments may have been due to the reality of him having to raise two infant motherless daughters). He was, for example, a schoolmaster and the Deputy Adjunct General's clerk, "reduced" to private, transferred between HM 49th and HM 55th Regiments, and seems to have been bounced from pillar to post. In August 1830 (at about the time the Faux family was moving to Norwich), Williams and his two daughters boarded a ship for Madras, India. From there Williams (whether his daughters accompanied him is unknown) marched to Ballary, saw action against the Rajah of Coorg, and eventually returned to Bellary until, on 23 November 1836, he arrived in Secunderabad. He was there until, on 13 November 1837, he died. Mary Ann was only 9 years old, and she and her sister were now orphans. The military records indicate that William's pay was put in trust for his children. From that point on the two children followed the Regiment in its perambulations first to Madras, then Fort William, Calcutta on 28 October 1840. It is likely that the girls stayed here during the time that the Regiment went on duty to China and other destinations. At any rate, Mary Ann was living at Fort William when she married Charles Faux. **ENLISTMENT IN THE ARMY** It is unknown why Charles "took the King's shilling" (signed up for military service), but reasonable speculations include the possibility that this was preferable to working as an agricultural labourer and likely unemployment. Also, it is possible that his father's stories of exotic and fabled lands that he saw during the Napoleonic Wars had an effect on an impressionable youngster. It may be wondered whether his father told him of the "down side", like the use of the cat-o-nine-tails for even minor infractions. This is precisely what happened when one John Ryder spoke to his father about joining in 1844 (according to the diary of the former). Perhaps the more Robert spoke against a career in the army, the more convinced Charles became that it was what he wanted to do (reactance effect in psychological terms). Other than these reasons, other documented reasons for joining up include those who "enlisted because they were idle and considered a soldier's life an easy one; then there were the bad characters and criminals, and discontented and restless, and those perverse sons who seek to grieve their parents". The usual recruitment procedure at this time involved putting posters, which extolled the virtues of army life, in convenient places. A recruiting sergeant resplendent in a fancy red uniform would then frequent pubs and other gathering places, and of ten with alcohol to smooth the way, he would get the potential recruit drunk then place a shilling (token of his acceptance as a recruit) into the willing or

Generation 14 (con't)

not so willing hand of the young man. In this way many a young man was signed on for life service (the only length of service offered at this time). At any rate, Charles enlisted 18 April 1835 in Norwich with the 62nd Foot (Wiltshire) Infantry Regiment. Robert's response to his son's enlistment is not a matter of record. John Ryder's diary, however, shows that in a somewhat similar situation, his (John's) father initially made a fuss but soon resolved himself to the situation to the extent that his parting words to his son were to, "be a good soldier, and never desert my colours". Charles probably met up with the recruiting sergeant of the 62nd Foot at a local pub early in May. There, with others that had been recruited in the interval, he would have begun the march south. Charles joined the Regiment 21 May 1835, and was in hospital at the Chatham depot two days later, likely for his inspection by the regimental doctor and for suiting up in his uniform. Here he would have been examined by a medical officer and pronounced fit for service, then taken before a magistrate for attestation. Here he would have sworn that he enlisted voluntarily, and would have answered questions about his age, trade, etc. When Charles answered as to his willingness to join, the magistrate would then have read him the articles of war concerning desertion, etc., the administered the oath of allegiance. Soon thereafter Charles would have received a bounty of 3 pounds, 10 shillings in cash, and the rest to be applied to purchase clothes, etc. Presumably the next month would have been spent in basic training, where Charles would have learned the drills and manoeuvres expected of a British soldier. The routine here has been described by one MacMullin, where a new soldier would arise at 5 am, make his "toilet", then begin drill at 6 am. At 7:45 am the men were dismissed for breakfast; 10 am to 12 pm more drill; then free time until tattoo (if not on guard duty). Reading, walking, and drinking beer (not necessarily in that order) were common amusements. ON BOARD SHIP - THE EAST INDIES Charles embarked with his Regiment for Madras India on 3 July 1835. These voyages aboard troop ships were generally characterized by indescribable wretchedness. The trip took 124 days to India, with one stop at or near Cape Town, South Africa (these were the days before the Suez Canal was built). However, fear of desertion meant that the enlisted men were not allowed to disembark from the ship. The food and water were usually spoiled and unwholesome, the conditions in the hold were crowded (sleeping was on hammocks) and filthy, and fever and scurvy were ever present dangers. Of course sea sickness would aggravate the picture. Perhaps during the first storm at sea Charles had thoughts similar to those recorded by one John Shipp. He focused wistfully on the white cliffs of England and the very real possibility that he would never see the shores of his native land again. One of the ways used to pass the time on board ship was to play a game of "Crown and Anchor" with the sailors (who typically found the soldiers to be real easy marks). Private Charles Faux remained at Madras until March 1836 when he was transported to Moulmein Burma - remaining there to protect the town from the forces of the Old King of Burma until 31 August 1840. One wonders how Charles would have passed his time during these years. Typically soldiers amused themselves in rather standard ways. Often a monthly visit to one of the army supervised brothels (called "rags" in India) was part of the routine. Similarly gambling (e.g. "House" which was a variety of bingo), and drinking were common diversions. Perpetual drunkenness was characteristic of this era. Not only did the soldiers have their daily rum ration, but they would spend considerable time swilling beer in their canteens. In the caste system that was the army, the gentlemen officers drank together in their clubs, the rankers drank in their own canteens, and the sergeants had their own mess - they didn't drink with the privates. Other diversions included tattooing, boxing, wrestling, and sometimes stage entertainments produced by the rankers. Meals were mundane at best. At 7:30 am and 12:30 pm the two main meals were served. This would consist of 3/4 pounds of meat, a pound of bread, and a pound of potatoes. For this fine fare 6 pence per day was deducted from each soldier's pay. Tea was then, as now, at 4:00 pm; and in the evening a visit to the canteen relieved the hum drum of the barracks. Charles sailed in September 1840 for Calcutta, arriving at Fort William in that city by October. The remainder of his stint in India involves a series of moves across India and Pakistan for 15 more years. The highlights will be presented below. INDIA WITH THE 62ND FOOT The 62nd began a month long march to Hararibagh in the Hills of Bihar on 5 November 1840, returning to Calcutta in July of 1841 - first at Camp Soorigpoora then from November 1841 to July 1842 at Fort William. During this latter interval two important events occurred. First, on 7 January 1842 Charles was promoted to the rank of corporal and was given a good conduct badge - setting the stage for the next event. On 15 March 1842 the 28 year old Charles Faux married 14 year old Mary Ann Williams. Charles would have required the permission of his commanding officer in order to marry. The latter's decision was usually based on rank (e.g., Charles was a corporal so was more eligible than a private), and whether the candidate had a good conduct badge (as Charles did) and some

Generation 14 (con't)

savings. On 11 August 1842 the 62nd left Calcutta and proceeded by boat up the Ganges toward Dinapore. En route, on 6 September, a violent storm hit the convoy capsizing boats and drowning many soldiers. From 1 October 1842 to November 1844 the Regiment remained at Dinapore. In December they began their march to Ambala along the Grand Trunk Road, reaching Delhi in February 1845. Since the Sikhs were giving every indication of mounting a major offensive the troops were sent to Ludhiana, then to Ferozepore near the Sutlej River at the frontier of Sikh territory where they arrived at the end of March. By May barracks had been built for the soldiers, on a sand plain without any trees or grass, a mile from town - they would have remained in tents until that time. The married couples and their children lived in the barracks with the single men. Their only privacy was to be located in a corner with sheets and blankets slung over ropes to screen them off from the teeming mass of people and pets (e.g., mongoose, chickens, and rabbits being popular). The environment was anything but optimal. Here they, and their children, would have been exposed to the, "habitual use of blasphemous and obscene language". The soldier's hard swearing was often in English and Hindustani. The Indian words other than of the "foul" variety were also introduced into the language of those who served there. For example, "wallah" was a term for anyone in charge of something. In the barracks one also would have heard the usual English expressions such as "muckers" when a soldier referred to his pals or buddies. In the month of June hot weather arrived, and there was an outbreak of cholera. This is likely what caused the death of Charles and Mary Ann's first known child Mary who was buried at Meerut. Later in 1845, 21 to 22 December, the Battle of Ferozeshah took place against the Sikh army with Corporal Charles Faux as a participant. BATTLE OF FEROSHAH Immediately prior to the battle, the 62nd was stationed at Ferozepore with seven regiments of Native Infantry, plus assorted units of artillery and cavalry; and to add to the exotic tapestry of the place, there were camels and elephants used for transportation purposes constantly milling about. After the Battle of Moodkee on 18 December, the Sikh army retired to the village of Ferozshah, between Moodkee and Ferozepore on the route to Lahore. At 8 am of 21 December 600 men of the 62nd under Sir John Littler of the Bengal Army marched south and east from Ferozepore. They were in full dress but were able to link up with other units by 12:30 pm at Shukroor, five miles southwest of Ferozeshah. The British had about 18,000 troops (mostly sepoy or native infantry). They were to face about 30,000 seasoned Sikh troops with supporting artillery. The Sikhs were entrenched in a horseshoe formation (facing the British) along a high embankment around the village of Ferozeshah. There was about 300 yards of open ground between the Sikh lines and the jungle scrub which extended about 1000 yards to the British lines. At about 4 pm the British artillery opened fire against their much superior Sikh counterparts. Then the Division including the 62nd, who were on the British left flank south and west of the Sikhs, were ordered to attack - but rematurely. Thus the 62nd (who had removed the white covers of their shakos) on the right, and the 12th Native Infantry on the left, were completely exposed on both flanks. The 12th Native unit, and one other immediately behind, fell back leaving the 62nd virtually alone against the full weight of the Sikh army. All during their advance through the jungle the 62nd was peppered with constant bombardment of round shot and shell. Still, they went forward, emerging into the open ground without any support. They were soon met with a hail of grape and canister shot and had the Sikh cavalry nipping at their left flank. For 20 minutes they continued to fight toward the Sikh lines, even though by then half of the Regiment were casualties. Most of the Regiment then halted and began firing, with only some of their number being able to reach the Sikh fortifications and the sword-wielding Sikh soldiers. The men were exhausted from the arduous advance and a lack of water. For 5 or 6 minutes what was left of the Regiment continued firing. When their commander, Reed, ordered the charge most were physically unable to comply (many were wounded; many were recovering from cholera; they had marched 9 hours in the sun without food or water). The men agreed to hold their ground but couldn't charge. Therefore Reed ordered them to retire, which they did in good order. The Regiment suffered 281 rank and file out of 580 as casualties (97 killed, 184 wounded). Clearly Corporal Charles Faux was lucky to come away from this encounter intact. That evening the 62nd used their hands and bayonets to dig trenches in the sandy soil near the bodies of their fallen comrades, who were scattered all about. They spent a night which was probably mixed with feelings of relief at being alive, and horror at the cacophony around them (e.g., moans of the wounded; Sikh guns). The next morning the bulk of the British army succeeded in breaching the Sikh entrenchments and capturing the artillery - their enemies retreating toward the Sutlej River. The 62nd then moved forward along their previous line of march, reaching Ferozeshah to find the Sikh cavalry and supporting artillery appearing on the horizon. One of the 62nd's duties at this time was to escort the commanders to a small mud

Generation 14 (con't)

fort immediately north of Ferozeshah. The Sikh artillery withdrew about an hour later, followed by their cavalry. The 62nd then followed the retreating cavalry, meeting the main body of Sikhs (including fresh reinforcements) whereupon the rest of the British army came forward setting the stage for another engagement. The casualties were light this time as the Sikhs were very ineffective in their use of muskets, and in the afternoon a British cavalry charge dispersed their enemy who fled across the Sutlej River. The 62nd went back to their camp of the previous night - some of them being assigned to "clear the village" or wounded Sikhs. On the 23rd the Regiment buried their dead in a mass grave, and were able to "enjoy" their first rations since they had left their barracks in Ferozepore. Their only sustenance until then had apparently been contaminated water, plus limes and black sugar which were scavenged from the Sikh camp. On the 24th of December, the remnants of the 62nd returned to their barracks in Ferozepore. A few days after the Battle of Ferozeshah, on 30 December, Charles Faux was promoted to sergeant. After moves to a variety of camps (e.g., Rodawolo, Nihalkee) the 62nd joined other contingents of the British Army to again face the Sikhs at the Battle of Sohraon on 10 February 1846. Again, Charles Faux was there, and eventually received a medal for his part in the Sutlej Campaign against the Sikhs. BATTLE OF SOBRAON Sohraon is about 15 miles up the east side of the Sutlej River from Ferozepore. Here the Sikhs had 35,000 men and 67 artillery pieces in a well-fortified position. Among the 16,000 British troops were the 62nd, who were positioned in the third of four brigades of three regiments each. The brigades were composed of mixed Native and British infantry, to the left (from the British vantagepoint) of the Sikh entrenchments. The battle began in the middle of the night on 10 February 1846 (at 1 am breakfast and the rum rations were given) with the 62nd advancing to capture a ridge 2500 yards in front of the Sikh defences on which was sited the hamlet of Rhodawala and containing Sikh outposts. They then occupied a nearby nullah (dry river bed) and awaited the signal to advance. At about 6:30 am the mist lifted and the British artillery began pounding the Sikh positions in their camp, and their bridge of boats on the River. The Sikhs were unaware that the 62nd were hidden nearby and had captured their outpost sites, so were taken by surprise by the artillery fire (i.e., they had no advance warning). The Sikhs soon regrouped and some of their shots inadvertently reached the 62nd's nullah (doing no damage). At 9 o'clock the 62nd was ordered to charge. They encountered heavy fire from the Sikh batteries, but were quickly able to penetrate the defensive outer ring. Soon the 62nd were compressed with the masses of other British units, all with bayonets striking at the Sikh defenders with their fearsome "tulwar" curved swords. The sappers succeeded in breaching the interior defences allowing the cavalry units to enter the fray and carve an opening for the infantry, who in turn performed their grim task - slowly pushing the Sikhs to the Sutlej River at the point of the bayonet. By 11 am, 10,000 Sikhs were casualties, and were thoroughly defeated. The 62nd remained within the former Sikh position until dark, being served their "grog" ration there. In terms of casualties, the 62nd suffered one officer and three other ranks dead, and one officer and 43 rankers wounded. Again, Corporal Faux was fortunate to have avoided being at least maimed. In February Charles was with his unit at Lahore (in what is today Pakistan) for the signing of a treaty between the British and the Sikhs. On 23 March 1846 the 62nd left Lahore, crossed the River at Nuggar, and marched down to Ferozepore where they camped under canvas until they were sent in October to reinforce Lahore. John Ryder has described the conditions of marching across sandy deserts and plains in the Punjab during the Sikh Wars. The winds would often drive clouds of sand into the faces of the soldiers making it impossible to see anything in the darkened air. Men would succumb to the ill effects of these circumstances combined with a lack of water and many had to be buried in unmarked graves alongside the line of march. Only the periodic sounding of "The Close" by the bugler kept the regiment from drifting off in all directions. These dust storms were sometimes followed by violent thunderstorms to all contrast to the conditions of indescribable horror. On 30 November, at Camp Jelor, Sgt. Charles Faux volunteered to serve with the 53rd Regiment of Foot instead of returning to England with the 62nd. The reason for not returning to England at this time is not a matter of record. While bounty money may have been an inducement, as a sergeant this decision cost him his stripes as he was required to start again at the rank of private. While publications relating to the regiment have been inspected, as yet the muster lists have not been searched. Concerning the uniform that Charles Faux would have worn during service in the Sikh Wars, he would have sported an "Albert" shako hat with a white covering and the tuft removed. For parade and inspection purposes, Charles would have worn a red coat and grey cloth trousers. While marching and during battle he would have been found in more comfortable cotton trousers (perhaps blue in colour), a short shell jacket (white in hot season), and black lace boots. His weapon would likely have been a smoothbore pattern Minie

Generation 14 (con't)

percussion cap musket (when a sergeant). As a sergeant, Charles Faux also would have worn a solid red sash. INDIA WITH THE 53RD FOOT During 1847 the 53rd Regiment was at Ferozepore, and on 18 July of that year daughter Ellen was baptised here. On 3 January 1848 Charles Faux was again promoted to corporal. The next month the Regiment went to Lahore and occupied the barracks in the HazareeBagh part of the City - providing sentry duty. On 17 September they occupied the Palace and provided guard for the Kohinoor diamond (later to be among the Crown Jewels of Queen Victoria). In February 1849 the Regiment went to Ramnugger to join the Army of the Punjab. Charles would later receive a medal to commemorate his role in the Punjab campaigns - specifically for the support at Goojerat. In March the bulk of the Regiment arrived at Rawal Pindie, to be joined by the rest in June. On 11 August 1849 Charles received his promotion to the rank of sergeant. It is likely that the women were left at Lahore at this time as Charles' son Charles Warren was baptised there on 3 September. By 15 October 1850 the families of the soldiers had joined the Regiment at Rawal Pindie where son Charles Warren was buried on this date. One year later, on 23 November 1851, daughter Caroline was baptised at the same place. Seven days later disturbances among the Muslim tribes at the Khyber Pass resulted in the 53rd marching 91 miles to Peshawur - in 8 days. While stationed here daughter Caroline was buried 19 August 1852 - apparently the last Faux to leave their bones in India or Pakistan. Almost a year later, on 10 July 1853, a happier event occurred - son Francis Warren was baptised at Peshawur. He was the first of their children known to survive infancy, and to bear descendants who survive to the present day. In 1854 the Regiment moved to Dugshai. On 13 October 1855 Sgt. Charles Faux had his pension hearing where it was noted that "his character has been good. In possession of two good conduct badges when promoted Sergeant". The medical officer also noted that Charles was suffering from, "failing strength & activity" and was "unfit for further military duty, owing to debility resulting from a long service of over twenty years chiefly in a tropical climate. His disability has not been caused in any degree by intemperance, or other vices". Fortunately his "disability" did not affect his ability to continue fathering children. We are also given a description of the man at this time: 5 feet 8 1/2 inches tall with dark brown hair and grey eyes and a fair complexion. He was also recommended for the "Long Service and Good Conduct Medal" (with a gratuity of 10 pounds) for his 21 years of service to Queen and country. This item was known to the soldiers by the disparaging nickname of "rooti gong" (round loaf in Hindi) because "it came with the bread ration, and was a reward for eighteen years of undetected crime". Charles was issued this medal on 8 March 1856. At this time he would also have possessed his Sutlej Campaign Medal engraved with "Ferozeshah", and with a bar embossed with "Sobraon" to put on the ribbon, as well as the Punjab Campaign Medal. The present whereabouts of these medals is unknown. Toward the end of the year 1855 the Regiment moved to Dum - dum just northeast of Calcutta; then in early 1856 occupied Fort William. Soon thereafter Sgt. Charles Faux and family must have sailed for England. Perhaps his arrival there was similar to that described by one MacMullen. The latter and the remnants of his regiment anchored at Gravesend whereupon a "cornopaeian player" on board a river steamer regaled them with "Home, Sweet Home" and "Auld Lang Syne" resulting in loud cheers from the returning soldiers. On disembarking the next day some of the soldiers knelt and kissed the ground. They then marched "silently through the gateway of Chatham barracks", Charles was discharged as a Chelsea Out - Pensioner at Chatham on 5 August 1856, with his stated destination given as Norwich. RETURN TO NORWICH It is interesting to speculate on the reunion Charles had with his father and siblings after a continuous absence of 21 years. It is probable that Charles and family took the train back to Norwich and would have debarked at either Victoria Station on the western limits of Norwich, of the thorp Station just east of Norwich - both linked to London. Perhaps his experiences were similar to those of John Ryder who returned home to Twyford, Leicestershire via train after the Sikh Wars. He first bought a suit of clothes then went to a pub near his parents' house - not wanting to disturb them since they were not expecting his return. Although some of his friends were there, not one recognized him even though they were chatting with him for some time. When his father arrived at the pub the same situation prevailed. Ryder even had two drinks with his father without the latter showing any awareness of who his drinking companion was. Ryder then said, "Well then, father, so you do not know me". Everyone was quite overcome with the emotion of the situation and the whole village was abuzz. The main reason given for the lack of recognition was Ryder's dark complexion due to the many years in India. Similarly Charles had left his friends and family when a young man, and returned 21 years later a middle aged man. It is therefore likely that this veteran would have borne little resemblance to the rosy cheeked youth they all remembered. Charles may have lodged with relatives for a time, however with his

Generation 14 (con't)

pension of 1 shilling, 10 d. per day and army savings he may have had a fair start toward finding his own residence. It is interesting to speculate as to Mary Ann's reaction to England. She had been born in South Africa, raised in India, and had spent 14 married years travelling across the breadth of India and Pakistan. It must have amounted to considerable culture shock. **PORTRAIT PAINTED** Soon after returning to Norwich, at some time before November 1857, Charles enrolled in the West Norfolk Militia as a sergeant. Likely he was so socialized to the military it was "in his blood" so he returned at the first opportunity to a known role which would satisfy his social needs and allow some much needed cash to supplement his pension. Two children were born to Charles and Mary Ann in the interval between 1856 and 1860, Robert born in 1857, and Charles Williams born in 1859. A very significant happening in 1860 was the role as sitters or models played by Charles Senior, Mary Ann, and young Robert for the painting that Frederick Sandys entitled, "Autumn". Their involvement is chronicled in a manuscript which is filed at the Norwich Castle Museum, therefore only a few details will be included here. Charles, his wife, and child posed on the east bank of the Wensum River in Norwich with the Bishopsgate Bridge in the background. Charles is suited in his military "undress" (for casual wear) uniform with ribbons from all three medals won in India sewn on the left breast of his red tunic. The portrait shows Charles as being somewhat bald with a fair bit of grey hair, a prominent nose of the type still seen in descendants to this day, a ruddy red cheeked complexion, muttonchops, and a moustache. He appears to have a slender but sturdy build. In all likelihood the painter Sandys was awestruck by the old soldier bedecked in ribbons with his young wife and children as they walked near his (Sandys) father's residence nearby. It is also probable that Sandys Senior knew the Fauxes, however, the important point is that a permanent visual record

Notes for Mary Ann Williams:

SERGEANT IN THE MILITIA In terms of his involvement with the West Norfolk Militia, Charles Faux was first listed 10 November 1857 at Norwich and Chester when he was recorded as a "Volunteer Sergeant". The regiment was embodied at this time because there were increasing fears of a military conflict with France. Between January and March of 1858 Charles was again at Chester, and was at Chester and Norwich in the muster return for April 1858. Charles Faux is next recorded in July 1859 at Norwich when he was listed as a "Permanent Sgt.". The pay lists for the now disembodied militia unit note that in 1862 and 1867 he was an "Acting Hospital Sgt.", and in the lists to 31 March 1867 he was described as a "Hospital Sergeant". The later (more recent) records have not been searched. **LAST YEARS** Concerning residence, son Robert was born in 1857 on Philadelphia Lane in St. Clement Parish (New Catton, Hellesdon), where Charles's brother Ebenezer was apparently living. The 1861 census shows the family living on Pottergate Street in St. Gregory's Parish of Norwich. The Norwich City Directory of 1868 gives the specific house location as number 102, and Charles' occupation as "serjeant militia hospital". Two more children were born between 1860 and 1870, son Alfred in 1863 (buried in Norwich City Cemetery same year), and daughter Amy Williams. By 1871 the family had returned to Philadelphia Lane (where they were residing during the census of that year). It was here on 21 August 1873 at the relatively young age of 46 years old, that Mary Ann (Williams) Faux, with her husband present, died of heart disease. She was buried 4 days later in an unmarked grave in the Norwich City Cemetery. Somewhat over a year later, Charles, then aged 60, married Hannah Maria Tann (nee Futter) a widow, at St. Clement's Parish Church. At some point in or before 1879 Charles moved to Old Palace Road in Heigham just outside Norwich. It was here on 27 October 1879, in the presence of his wife, that Charles died at age 65 of "general decay", and was buried 7 days later in an unmarked grave in Norwich City Cemetery - in a location separate from the site where his first wife was laid to rest. In addition to the various paintings and sketches of Charles (with wife Mary Ann and son Robert), identical photos of him as an elderly man sporting a long beard and a medal in the shape of a cross around his neck found their way into the collections of the family of Sue Bell in Australia, and Robin Faux in the USA. Descendants Charles Faux and Mary Ann Williams are found on three continents (Europe, Australia, and North America), and four countries (England, Australia, Canada, and the United States).

Charles Warren Clarke Faux and Mary Ann Williams had the following children:

- i. MARY¹⁵ FAUX was born in 1844 in pr. Dinapore, India. She died on 10 Jun 1845 in Meerut, India.
- ii. ELLEN FAUX was born on 25 Jun 1847 in Ferozepore, India.

Generation 14 (cont)

- iii. CHARLES WARREN FAUX was born on 20 Aug 1849 in Lahore, Pakistan. He died on 14 Oct 1850 in Rawal Pindee, Pakistan.
 - iv. CAROLINE FAUX was born on 11 Oct 1851 in Rawal Pindee, Pakistan. She died on 18 Aug 1852 in Peshawar, Pakistan.
135. v. FRANCIS WARREN FAUX was born on 21 Jun 1853 in Peshawar, Pakistan. He died in 1927 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Hannah Attoe in 1875 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 1854 in Old Catton, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1929 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
136. vi. ROBERT FAUX was born on 28 Oct 1857 in New Catton, Hellesdon, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died on 03 Aug 1931 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Emma Jane Sexton on 20 Jan 1879 in St. Clement's Church, Norwich, England. She was born on 02 Apr 1857 in Lakenham, Norwich, England. She died on 04 Mar 1917 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
137. vii. CHARLES WILLIAMS FAUX was born in Sep 1859 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in New Jersey, USA. He married Elizabeth Sherwood on 01 Nov 1880 in St. Margaret's Chapel, Baptist, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She was born in Jul 1860 in Reepham, Norfolk County, England. She died in New Jersey, USA.
- viii. ALFRED FAUX was born in 1863 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
138. ix. AMY WILLIAMS FAUX was born on 18 Apr 1864 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1955 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She married Jesse J. Buttle on 24 Aug 1881 in Norwich Register Office, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He was born on 28 Nov 1847 in Lyng, Norfolk County, England. He died after 1916 in Frettenham, Norfolk County, England.
98. **WILLIAM WARREN CLARKE¹⁴ FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 24 Dec 1815 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Rachel Herring on 21 Nov 1843 in Hellesdon St. Mary's Church, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 21 Apr 1817 in Holt, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1895 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- William Warren Clarke Faux and Rachel Herring had the following children:
- i. DIANA¹⁵ FAUX was born about 17 Aug 1845 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.
140. ii. HENRY WILLIAM FAUX was born in 1848 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1899 in Keighley, Yorkshire, England. He married Mary Emma Brewster in 1874 in Fewston, Yorkshire, England. She was born in 1843. She died in 1880 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England.
141. iii. DIANA FAUX was born about 26 Jan 1851 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. She married Henry Jeffries on 17 May 1881 in Hellesdon St. Mary's Church, Norfolk Co., England. He was born in 1858 in St. Faiths Parish, Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
142. iv. WILLIAM CHARLES FAUX was born on 28 Jul 1854 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He died on 18 Jun 1935 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Albertina Laws on 13 Mar 1882 in Hainford St. Faiths, Norfolk County, England. She was born on 29 Sep 1856 in Hainford, Norwich, England. She died on 16 Nov

Generation 14 (con't)

1899 in Upper Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.

99. **PRISCILLA**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 25 Jan 1818 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. She died before 1881. She married Edward Austin on 24 Dec 1837 in Hellesdon St. Mary's Church, Norfolk County, England. He was born about 1813 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Edward Austin and Priscilla Faux had the following children:

- i. **CHARLES**¹⁵ **AUSTIN** was born about 1839 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He married **CATHERINE**.
 - ii. **LEANORA AUSTIN** was born about 1848 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
100. **EBENEZER**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 27 Feb 1820 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1897 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married (1) **EMILY** in 1842. He married (2) **ELIZABETH HAKING SEXTON** on 27 May 1849 in Norwich St. Augustine Church, Norwich, England. She was born about 1827.

Ebenezer Faux and Emily had the following child:

- i. **CHARLOTTE**¹⁵ **FAUX** was born about 29 Oct 1843 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.
101. **EMMANUEL**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1823 in Stow Bedon, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1881 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married (1) **MARY ANN CUSHION** on 18 Nov 1849 in Norwich St. Augustine Church, Norwich, England. She was born about 1824 in North Walsham, Norfolk County, England. She died about 1887. He married **ELIZABETH**.

Emmanuel Faux and Mary Ann Cushion had the following children:

142. i. **EMMANUEL**¹⁵ **FAUX** was born in Jun 1850 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1910 in Stepney, London, England. He married Elizabeth Staines about 1869. She was born about 1850 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. **ELIZABETH EMMA FAUX** was born about 1853 in Catton, Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- iii. **MARY ANN FAUX** was born about 1855 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.
- iv. **EMMA FAUX** was born about 22 Mar 1857 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. She died in Enfield, Middlesex County, England. She married Fredrick William Amies in 1881 in Hainford St. Faiths, Norfolk County, England. He was born in 1859 in Brome, Suffolk County, England.
- v. **CHRISTOPHER FAUX** was born about 27 Jan 1861 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He died about Nov 1941 in Bromley district, Kent. He married **MARY A.** She was born in 1865 in Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Christopher Faux:

During the 1901 Census, Christopher (a Deal Porter Dock L) was residing at S Block 16 in St. George, London (St. Gabriels Ecclesiastical Parish) with wife Mary A. and children Christopher, William, Florence, Henry E., and Ellen Gertrude. Death Notes:

Generation 14 (cont)

Bromley Q4,1941 2a,1237

143. vi. HANNAH ALICE FAUX was born on 28 Nov 1863 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. She died on 18 Nov 1950 in Berwyn, Illinois, USA. She married William James Wright on 25 Dec 1884 in Sprowsten, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He was born on 12 Oct 1848 in Dayton, Norfolk County, England. He died on 28 May 1923 in Chicago, Illinois, USA.
102. **CAROLINE**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 26 Mar 1826 in Shropham, Norfolk County, England. She married (2) **CHRISTOPHER ANNISON** about 1850. He was born on 30 Jan 1825 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- Caroline Faux had the following child:
- i. **JAMES**¹⁵ **FAUX** was born on 20 Jun 1848. He died in 1848 in Norwich, Nfk.
- Christopher Annison and Caroline Faux had the following children:
144. i. **WILLIAM**¹⁵ **ANNISON** was born in Nov 1850. He married Emma Bush in 1873.
- ii. **THOMAS J. ANNISON** was born about 1856. He married **ELIZABETH**.
- iii. **HARRIET ANNISON** was born about 1863. She married **PEGG**.
130. **LIONEL GEORGE**¹⁴ **FAUX** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1828 in pr. Shropham, Norfolk County, England. He married **SUSAN ADCOCK**. She was born about 1829 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Lionel George Faux:

In the 1901 Census, George (birthplace "K N"; a "Laundry Man") and Susan were residing in East Dereham, Norfolk.

Lionel George Faux and Susan Adcock had the following children:

- i. **EMMA MARY ANN**¹⁵ **FAUX** was born on 14 Jun 1851 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- Notes for Emma Mary Ann Faux:
Emma Mary Ann was born on the same street in Norwich (St. Augustine) where her grandfather Robert Faux was then living.
- ii. **CHARLES WILLIAM FAUX** was born about 25 Dec 1855 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1933 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.
145. iii. **ESTHER PRISCILLA FAUX** was born on 26 Mar 1858 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She married Samuel Beckman on 26 Dec 1881 in East Dereham, Nfk. He was born on 25 Dec 1858 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died on 14 Aug 1911 in Centerville, Davis, Utah, USA.
146. iv. **ALICE ELEANOR FAUX** was born about 31 Mar 1861 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She died on 03 Apr 1933 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She married George Bunting on 17 Oct 1884 in East Dereham, Norfolk Co., England. He was born in 1859 in North Walsham, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 14 (con't)

147. v. LIONEL JAMES FAUX was born about 25 Dec 1868 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died on 18 Feb 1943 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He married Emily Harriet Woodcock on 25 Dec 1889 in East Dereham, Norfolk Co., England. She was born in 1870.

Generation 15

104. **EMMA ANN**¹⁵ **FAUX** (John Burrell¹⁴, John Burrell¹³, Gregory²¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 10 Jan 1838 in Thetford, Norfolk. She died on 18 Jan 1896 in Thetford, Norfolk. She married Edward Charles Anderson on 02 May 1866 in St Peter's, Thetford, Norfolk. He was born on 19 Jun 1838 in 56 High St, Gravesend, Kent. He died on 04 Jul 1899 in Lydgate House, Wolsingam, Weardale, Durham.

Notes for Emma Ann Faux:

Separates from husband On holiday with aunt Sally Wiggins, while recovering from illness. Writes letter to father. Emma's letters indicate that Harold had known "no other mother than her". He was in Emma's household in 1888, and is shown as a 6 year old with the family in 1891, born London. There is no BMD record that fits his calculated year of birth, but he could have been registered late. A letter from Edward Anderson indicates Harold was a relative of the Cracknell's of Banham. No census records exist for Ireland, including NI, for 1851-1891. The returns were destroyed by Public order. If Emma and her family were present in 1881, there is no record available.

Birth Notes:

Registered by her father on Feb 20th. March quarter in BMD

register, Vol 13 p276. Known to be 6 months older than husband

Death Notes:

From will. March quarter in BMD, Vol 4b p267, aged 58

Notes for Edward Charles Anderson:

Separates from wife following embarrassing scene with visitors, after which Emma leaves the house and returns later drunk and physically attacks Edward. The children are placed in the care of Mr & Mrs Fletcher in Redcar, former neighbours, while Edward is away at his Town Law medical practise. Emma issues a writ to Edward through the sherriff for £290 in owed trust money, but the debt is not due for 1st payment for 3 months and Emma receives only £7. Edward takes up residence in Coatham Redcar for a while, possibly to avoid his wife. Emma abducts children after persuading one of the Fletcher's servants to assist her. Edward does not see his children until August 1888 after nearly 10 years Sends Valentine card to "Miss Faux". Its likely they met through the Burrell family. Walton Burrell and his wife Ellen witnessed their marriage, and Walton had brothers Lionel and Edwin who were doctors. Lionel practised in Cambridge and his residence was at 1 Eastern Terrace. Edward writes a 36 page letter to Emma describing their marriage and separation with some bitterness. After an initial meeting with Emma and his children in August they attempt to solve their differences and agree to live in the same house in Birmingham, share living expenses and see to the further education of the children. However, they cannot agree about provision of a servant or Emma bringing with her another child she is looking after for friends. The reconciliation breaks down and with some further acrimony they agree to part once again. Emma copies her response on 30th October to her solicitor. Qualifications listed as: Mem 1862. Lic Midwife 1863, R Col Surgeons Eng, Lic Soc Apoth Lond. 1867. Listed as Charles C Anderson, surgeon. High St adjoins Bridge St, so he may not have moved

Birth Notes:

From Cambridge alumni record. 6 months younger than his wife

according to a letter from Edward to his wife in 1888 which

refers to their marriage certificate. She has said she was 24

rather than 28!

Generation 15 (con't)

Death Notes:

From death certificate: Aortic disease and cancer of parotid gland, mouth and chin. In presence of brother in law James W Dowson. Mentioned in letter from Charles dated 7 Jan 1901. Also recorded in September BMD register for Weardale, aged 61, covering Wolsingham and Tow Law, Vol 10a p 201. Death certificate indicates it took 9 months for him to die from the cancer. The certificate tends to substantiate the story in the family that Edward once

Marriage Notes: (Edward Charles)

Witnesses: E.H.Palmer, (probably Emma's cousin Emmeline Hestor Palmer), Charles H.W. Faux, Walter Burrell Jnr, E. Burrell (Ellen his wife). Robert. C. Porter. June quarter in BMD register for Thetford, Vol 4b p629.

Edward Charles Anderson and Emma Ann Faux had the following children:

- i. FLORENCE EMMA FAUX¹⁶ ANDERSON was born in 1869 in Cambridge. She died on 18 Feb 1947 in 121 Highbury Rd, Nottingham.

Notes for Florence Emma Faux Anderson:

Staying at Charlie's house. The street still exists but the properties are modern. In Sophie's letter there is an intriguing reference to two visits by her father and husband to "Miss C", to discuss an insurance policy supposedly kept up in Florence Anderson's benefit, though it's not clear precisely what this concerns. Miss C, who was "very nasty" on the first visit before receiving a letter from Florence, could possibly be Elizabeth Clowes of nearby New Buckenham, the surviving sister of Florences' mothers' solicitor, Arthur Clowes, and the matter may have concerned a residue of Emma Anderson's 1896 will. Sophie advises Florence to put the matter in a lawyer's hands.

Birth Notes:

December quarter in BMD, vol 3b

p495 Death Notes:

Aged 77. Reported by Sybil Parker. March quarter in Nottingham BMD,

vol 3c p529. There is a modern property at this address.

- ii. CAMPBELL LEWIS GRANVILLE ANDERSON was born in Mar 1871 in Cambridge district. He died on 04 Sep 1940 in 141 Westfield Lane, Mansfield, Notts. He married Edith Maud Ward Anderson in 1922 in Mansfield District, Notts. She was born in 1883 in Mansfield District. She died on 02 Jan 1957 in 141 Westfield Rd, Mansfield.

Notes for Campbell Lewis Granville Anderson:

Mentioned in letter from sister in law Sophie. Known to be living in 1907 and has moved from Nottingham to Mansfield. There is a Mary E Anderson born in South Shields in March quarter 1922, and Joan M in Malton Yorks in 1924, both with m

Generation 15 (con't)

other's maiden name Ward, but it seems unlikely they were Campbell's children Birth Notes:

From 1871 census, letters and mother's Will. June quarter in BMD

as Charles Lewis G Anderson , vol 3b

p486 Death Notes:

Aged 69, Reported by his wife. The property still exists.

September quarter in BMD, vol 7b p1 14. My father does not

recall meeting him, and thought he died earlier.

- iii. CHARLES ARTHUR MARSHALL ANDERSON was born in Jan 1874 in Cambridge. He died on 05 Jan 1951 in 24 Sharman Road, Belfast. He married Sophia Berry Lawrence Anderson on 13 Oct 1895 in 08:45am, Parish Church, Caldmore, Walsall, Stafford. She was born on 05 Sep 1870 in Thornham Magna, Suffolk. She died on 03 Aug 1950 in 24 Sharman Road, Belfast.

Notes for Charles Arthur Marshall Anderson:

Letter to sister Florrie. Flossie a few weeks old, named but not registered Charles Arthur Anderson, Wheelwright of 9 Belper Road It's falsely reported in the family that Charles was the son of the squire who "ran off with the gamekeeper's daughter". The most likely explanation is that he met Sophie while working at the Kilverstone Estate, near Thetford on behalf of Alfred Palmer & Son. Alfred Palmer died in early 1894, and Charles may then have moved on. A possible employer for Charles' apprenticeship was Alfred Palmer & son, coachbuilders of London Road, Thetford, who had a long established business, the only one of its kind in Thetford. Emma may have known Alfred (b1812) or his son John (b1850) through her Thetford upbringing and her father. A less likely alternative is Nathaniel Garrett, coachbuilder of Kenninghall

Birth Notes:

January or Feb. March quarter in BMD register, vol 3b

p512 Death Notes:

At son Arthur's property. Acute bronchitis due to influenza.

Arthur present at death. Age given as 76, so must have been

just before his 77th birthday.

105. **GREGORY¹⁵ FAUX** (Thomas¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born after Jul 1835 in Ixworth. He died on 11 Jul 1888 in Chigwell Row. He married Elizabeth (Betsy) Hants on 05 Aug 1860 in St. Leonards, Shoreditch. She was born after 25 Apr 1835. She died on 24 Apr 1905 in Chigwell Row.

Notes for Gregory Faux:

Gregory had a variety of jobs: labourer, agricultural labourer, engineer and engine driver. It appears that he worked on agricultural steam engines. Two family legends exist. One is that he was very proud to have driven one of the first double cylinder or crank steam engines; the other is that he threw so much coal at nearby rabbits in a field that his engine ran out of fuel! After marriage, lived at Grove? Cottages Legend has it that they had 16 children, but Benjamin has only found 12. Death Notes:

Phthisis Pulmonalis (TB) 12 months

Notes for Elizabeth (Betsy) Hants:

1860: working as dressmaker in London, living at 2 Willow Walk, near Columbia Market, Shoreditch. 1891: Living at Chigwell Row with Joseph, Ernest J and Sidney B, also brother Philip

Generation 15 (con't)

Hance and his two sons Anne M and George E. 1901: living in Chigwell Row with sons Joseph and Sidney, and grandson William Faux (Minnie Emily's son).

Death Notes:

Cerebral haemorrhage 15 days, coma 2 days

Marriage Notes: (Elizabeth (Betsy))

Witnesses: James Turner & Mary Faux (mother)

Gregory Faux and Elizabeth (Betsy) Hants had the following children:

- i. THOMAS GEORGE¹⁶ FAUX was born about May 1861 in Chigwell Row. He died about Nov 1865 in Epping district.

Notes for Thomas George

Faux: Birth Notes:

GRO ref 4a 62

Death Notes:

Epping Dec 1865 4a,44

- ii. ANTHONY GREGORY FAUX was born about Nov 1862 in Epping district. He died in Sep 1865 in Epping district.

Notes for Anthony Gregory

Faux: Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,60

Death Notes:

Epping 4a,44

- iii. MINNIE EMILY FAUX was born about May 1864 in Epping district. She died about Jun 1953 in Epping district. She married UNKNOWN. She married (2) CHARLES ARTHUR RADFORD about May 1889 in Poplar. He was born about 1861 in Peldon, Essex. He died about Nov 1935 in Ongar district.

Notes for Minnie Emily

Faux: Birth Notes:

GRO ref 4a 63

Death Notes:

Epping 5a,60 Jun 1953

- iv. WILLIAM HENRY FAUX was born on 25 Oct 1865 in Gravel Lane, Chigwell Row, Essex. He died on 10 Oct 1935 in St. Hylda, Caerau Park Road, Ely, Cardiff. He married Margaret Theresa Kendall on 05 Aug 1893 in London. She was born on 15 Nov 1874 in Hallen, Henbury, Bristol. She died on 22 Mar 1953 in St. Hylda, Caerau Park Road, Ely, Cardiff.

Notes for William Henry Faux:

1871,1881 living with parents; in 1881 at 3 Grove Cottages 1891: Visiting his uncle Thomas Hants at 16 Sussex Street Poplar, together with his brother Percival. He is described as an engine driver, and Percy as a well borer.. 1901: Visiting his mother-in-law Ellen Kendall at Magor

- v. CHARLOTTE MARTHA ANN FAUX was born about May 1867 in Epping district. She died in 1877.

Generation 15 (con't)

Notes for Charlotte Martha Ann Faux:

Believed to be the sister that Ernest James said died following a snake bite and/or lockjaw.

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,77 Jun 1867

- vi. PERCIVAL ROBERT FAUX was born in 1868 in Epping district. He died on 04 Feb 1912. He married Ada Drain on 15 Mar 1896 in St Mary, Maldon. She was born about 1875 in Burnham on Crouch, Essex.

Notes for Percival Robert Faux:

Moved to Baddow, near Chelmsford. His children MAY HAVE BEEN those attached. 1901: Living in Cator Street, Camberwell.

- vii. MARY HELEN FAUX was born in Jan 1871 in Chigwell Row. She died after 01 Mar 1871.

Notes for Mary Helen Faux:

OR Mary Ellen (Ben's birth records)

Birth Notes:

GRO ref 4a 100

- viii. JOSEPH FREDERICK FAUX was born in 1872 in Chigwell Row. He died in 1943 in Epping district. He married Alice Edith Clark about Aug 1924 in Epping district. She was born about 1890. She died in 1964 in Ilford, Essex.

Notes for Joseph Frederick Faux:

Family lived at Scott's Cottages, Chigwell Row.

- ix. WALTER HARRY FAUX was born in Apr 1874. He died in 1875.
- x. ERNEST JAMES (JACK) FAUX was born on 20 Dec 1875 in Chigwell Row. He died in 1949. He married Elizabeth Turner in 1899 in Epping district. She was born about 1879 in Gestingthorpe, Essex. She died in 1959.

Notes for Ernest James (Jack) Faux:

Ernest James was known as Jack. It was said that he got the name because as a small child he would stand in the middle of Chigwell Row waving a stick like a sword and was known locally as "Jack the Giant Killer". In 1899, Jack married Elizabeth Turner. She also liked his brother Joe, but Jack got her pregnant! Initially the couple lived at Forest Cottage, Lambourne End. Jack was initially a thatcher by trade, and a hay tier on piecework in the days prior to 1914 for the horse fodder industry for London. In post-war years, he was part of a self-employed team that levelled land by hand. Elizabeth Turner was the daughter of Alfred Turner, the bootmaker from Navestock. At one time she had a boyfriend called "Dawdy Lincoln", who was very bitter when she married Jack Faux, and regarded him as a Londoner. Elizabeth's method of birth control was initially to jump off the kitchen table if she missed a period, followed by a bike ride. The results speak for themselves. In 1926, the family moved to Cloverly Road, Chipping Ongar, where Jack died in 1949 and Elizabeth in 1959.

- xi. JESSIE ELIZABETH (TOT) FAUX was born about Nov 1877 in Epping district. She died about Feb 1953 in Epping district. She married Philip Ginn (Later Gynn) about Feb 1896 in West Ham, London. He was born about Feb 1874 in Abridge.

Generation 15 (cont)

Notes for Jessie Elizabeth (Tot) Faux:

Lived in Abridge.

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,163 Dec 1877

Death Notes:

Epping 5a,131 Mar 1953

- xii. SIDNEY BURRELL FAUX was born about Jan 1881 in Epping district. He died on 12 Sep 1959 in Epping district. He married Maud Charlotte Plumb about May 1907 in Hackney. She was born on 02 May 1889 in Islington. She died in 1980 in Whipps Cross Hospital, Waltham Forest.

Notes for Sidney Burrell Faux:

Lived in Silver Street, Abridge, before moving to London Road.

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,205 Mar 1881

106. JOSEPH¹⁵ FAUX (Thomas¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Sep 1838 in Great Yarmouth. He died about May 1922 in Epping district. He married Mary Ann Savill, daughter of Mary Savill in 1879 in Epping district. She was born in 1853 in Sheering, Essex. She died about Feb 1924 in Epping district.

Notes for Joseph Faux:

Joined Army in 1850s and served for 21 years. After marrying Mary Ann, they initially lived with Thomas and Mary. In 1891, living at Old Workhouse, Pudding Lane. Later, their home was at Bennetts Cottages, Pudding Lane, Chigwell Row (vi a Ben, also from 1901 census).

Death Notes:

Epping 4a,390 Jun 1922

Notes for Mary Ann Savill:

Death Notes:

Epping 4a,582 Mar 1924

Joseph Faux and Mary Ann Savill had the following children:

- i. SARAH ANN¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1880. She died in 1880.
- ii. MARY ANN (POLLY) FAUX was born about Nov 1881 in Epping district. She died about Nov 1968 in Epping district.

Notes for Mary Ann (Polly)

Faux: Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,221 Dec

1881 Death Notes:

Epping 4a,755 Dec 1968

- iii. JOSEPH FREDERICK FAUX was born about Nov 1885 in Epping district. He died in 1951.

Notes for Joseph Frederick Faux:

Lived at Bennet's Cottages until death (as well as Jessie and Thomas).

Generation 15 (cont)

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,269 Dec 1885

- iv. GREGORY CHRISTOPHER FAUX was born about May 1888 in Epping district. He died on 21 Feb 1917 in Troopship "Princess Alberta", hit mine nr. Salonika.

Notes for Gregory Christopher Faux:

Bombadier Gregory Christopher Faux (93938) served with the 67th Battery, 20th Brigade, Royal Field Artillery. He was drowned at sea on 21st Feb 1917, age 29, on the SS Princess Alberta. He is commemorated on the Mikra Memorial, Salonica, Greece.

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,305 Jun 1888

- v. THOMAS GEORGE FAUX was born about May 1893 in Chigwell Row. He died in 1948 in Ilford.

Notes for Thomas George

Faux: Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,369 Jun 1893

- vi. PERCIVAL ROBERT FAUX was born about May 1896 in Epping district. He died in 1961 in Epping district. He married Jessie Victorious Fogg in 1921 in Epping district. She was born on 12 Jun 1897 in West Ham. She died about Feb 1977 in Barking district.

Notes for Percival Robert Faux:

After marriage, lived at Buckhurst Hill

Birth Notes:

Epping 4a,401 Jun 1896

107. **BURRELL**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Thomas¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 03 Apr 1842 in Chigwell Row. He died about May 1905 in Epping district. He married (1) **SARAH RAYMENT** on 29 Apr 1866 in St. Leonards, Shoreditch. She was born in 1832 in Buttsbury, Stock, Essex. She died about Nov 1896 in Epping district. He married (2) **JANE MARTHA CRAWLEY** about Feb 1900 in Fulham district. She was born in 1841 in Chigwell. She died on 28 Feb 1921 in Chigwell Row.

Notes for Burrell Faux:

Ran a building business and named his house "Carpenter's Hall", which is address given in 1881 census. This was in Chigwell.

Birth Notes:

XII,95 Epping

Q2 Death Notes:

Epping 4a,192 Jun 1905

Notes for Sarah Rayment:

Ran a laundry business until her death.

Death Notes:

Epping 4a,178 Dec 1896

Burrell Faux and Sarah Rayment had the following children:

- i. WALTER JOHN¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1867 in Chigwell.

Generation 15 (cont)

- ii. JESSIE FAUX was born about Feb 1868 in Chigwell Row. She died about May 1883 in Epping district.
- iii. SARAH FAUX was born in 1870 in Uncertain if connected. She died in 1870.
- iv. MARY FAUX was born in 1872 in Chigwell Row.

Marriage Notes: (Jane Martha)

Fulham 1a,312 Mar 1900

108. **THOMAS¹⁵ FAUX** (Thomas¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Nov 1844 in Lambourne End, Essex. He died in 1931 in West Derby, Liverpool. He married Katherine E (Kate) Quigley in 1869 in Ireland?. She was born in 1851 in Dublin, Ireland. She died in 1923 in West Derby, Liverpool.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

Joined the army and served in a guards regiment in Ireland. 1871: Private at The Verne Barracks, Portland. Lived with his wife in Liverpool until 1880. Visited Chigwell Row until 1883 when returned to Liverpool. All present Liverpool Faux 's are descended from these. Was living at Chigwell at time of 1881 census, when Kate Quigley's mother was visiting from Dublin. 1891: Living at 15 Barlow Street, Liverpool. 1901: At 48 Barlow Street, Kirkdale, Liverpool.

Birth Notes:

Ongar 12,17 Dec 1844

Thomas Faux and Katherine E (Kate) Quigley had the following children:

- i. ELLEN ELIZABETH¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1870 in Liverpool. She died in 1874 in Liverpool.
- ii. WALTER WILLIAM FAUX was born in 1872 in Liverpool. He died in 1874 in Liverpool.
- iii. ALBERT FAUX was born in 1875 in Liverpool. He died in 1933. He married (1) ANN TANKARD in 1897 in West Derby, Liverpool. She was born in 1878. She died in 1912. He married (2) LOUISA THOMAS about Nov 1914 in Liverpool. She was born in 1887. She died in 1942.

Notes for Albert Faux:

1901: Living at 69 Brookhill Road, Bootle.

- iv. THOMAS FAUX was born in 1876 in Liverpool. He died in 1940 in Liverpool. He married Margaret Croxford in 1900 in Dover, Kent. She was born in 1886. She died in 1925 in Liverpool.
- v. ELIZABETH FAUX was born in 1878 in Liverpool. She died in 1954. She married WILLIAM GREENWOOD.
- vi. RICHARD FAUX was born in 1880 in Chigwell Row. He died in 1886 in West Derby, Liverpool.
- vii. JESSIE FAUX was born in 1883 in West Derby, Liverpool. She married Cornelius Thomas in 1902. He was born in 1882.
- viii. JOHN FAUX was born in 1885 in West Derby, Liverpool. He died in 1943. He married Margaret Daisy Hughes in 1912. She was born in 1895. She died in 1965.

Generation 15 (cont)

- ix. BURRELL FAUX was born in 1888 in West Derby, Liverpool. He died in 1943 in West Derby, Liverpool. He married (1) EMMA HOWARD in 1913 in Liverpool. He married (2) ANN JONES in 1922. She was born on 21 Mar 1897. She died in 1985.
 - x. MARY HILDA FAUX was born in 1891 in West Derby, Liverpool. She died in 1975. She married Albert May in 1910 in Liverpool. He died in 1950.
109. **WALTER**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Thomas¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Aug 1850 in Chigwell Row. He died about Aug 1931 in Epping district. He married Clara Bowen, daughter of Sarah Rayment on 25 Dec 1880 in Epping district. She was born on 26 Feb 1859 in Chigwell Row. She died in 1933 in Epping district.

Notes for Walter Faux:

Joined Royal Marine Light Infantry on 2 Feb 1871. Served on HMS Druid, Shannon and Hibernia. Took part in Ashanti war of 1873. 2 good conduct badges, served in Abakampa and Assaman, awarded Ashantee medal. Bought himself out of marines in 1880 for £15. Discharged with "exemplary" character on 8 Jun 1880. Brown hair, fair complexion, grey eyes. Trade: labourer. Living in Pudding Lane in 1901.

Birth Notes:

Epping 12,99 Sep 1850

Death Notes:

Epping 4a,293 Sep 1931

Marriage Notes: (Clara)

Epping 4a,202 Dec 1880

Walter Faux and Clara Bowen had the following children:

- i. ALFRED¹⁶ FAUX was born on 27 Dec 1882 in Epping district. He died on 29 Jun 1958. He married Emily Locke on 07 Apr 1910 in Epping district. She was born on 06 Jun 1883. She died on 18 Jul 1965.

Notes for Alfred Faux:

Emigrated to Canada.

- ii. ARTHUR BOWEN FAUX was born on 18 Dec 1884. He died in 1910 in Westminster Hospital.
- iii. MILLIE FAUX was born on 03 Apr 1885 in Epping district.

Notes for Millie Faux:

Married in 1910, believed to have gone to Canada.

- iv. FLORENCE KATE FAUX was born on 23 Jun 1889 in Epping district. She married Leonard Joseph (Leo) Hills in 1915 in Epping district.
- v. WALTER GUY FAUX was born on 15 Oct 1895 in Epping district. He died on 07 Feb 1970 in Havering, Essex. He married (1) LILIAN FRANCES SMEE about Aug 1923 in Romford, Essex. She was born about 1891. She died in 1924. He married (2) MARY MADELINE O'BRIEN on 20 Jul 1926. She was born on 06 Apr 1898. She died in 1975 in Epping district.

Generation 15 (con't)

Notes for Walter Guy Faux:

Served in the Bedfordshire Regiment. He was hit in the face by a sniper whilst he himself was on sniper duty. Upon recovery he joined the Machine Gun Corp as a Gas Instructor. Following the Great War, he became the Chigwell Row postman. He married Lilian Frances Smee in 1923, but she died in 1924. On 20.7.1926 he married a former girlfriend Mary Madeline O'Brien and eventually settled at Angel Cottage.

110. **JOHN JOSEPH**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Benjamin¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1839 in Potterspurty. He died in 1919 in Potterspurty. He married (1) **MARY ANN SABIN** on 08 Jan 1863 in St Nicholas, Potterspurty. She was born in 1836 in East Hadden, Northampton. She died in 1896 in Potterspurty. He married (2) **CATHARINE PARKIN** about Aug 1898 in Potterspurty district. She was born about 1851 in Doncaster.

Notes for John Joseph Faux:

GRO Entry 1839 Q3

John Joseph Faux and Mary Ann Sabin had the following children:

- i. **BENJAMIN A LFRED**¹⁶ **FAUX** was born on 17 Jan 1864 in Potterspurty. He died on 12 Jul 1931 in Potterspurty. He married Mary Elizabeth Woodward on 12 Apr 1898 in St Nicholas, Potterspurty. She was born on 24 Apr 1879. She died on 21 Feb 1953 in Potterspurty.

Notes for Benjamin Alfred Faux:

Given as Alfred in 1911 census. Benjamin Alfred was recorded as having made the old pews of St Nicholas, Potterspurty. The seating has since been modernised.

- ii. **JOHN JOSEPH FAUX** was born in Mar 1866 in Potterspurty. He died in Jan 1867 in Potterspurty.
- iii. **MARY LOUISA FAUX** was born in Mar 1866 in Potterspurty. She died in Dec 1866 in Potterspurty.
- iv. **JOHN BURRELL FAUX** was born in 1867 in Potterspurty. He died in 1931 in Rugby, Staffs. He married Jane Harding in Nov 1894 in Potterspurty. She was born in 1871.

Notes for John Burrell Faux:

1900: Living at Holdom's Cottage, Cosgrove. 1911: Living at Collingtree, nr Northampton.

- v. **WILLIAM GREGORY FAUX** was born in Nov 1871. He died in Aug 1872.
- vi. **WILLIAM BERTRAM FAUX** was born in 1873 in Potterspurty. He died on 12 Jun 1946 in Brisbane Hospital, Brisbane, Australia. He married Ann Elizabeth Ward on 01 Sep 1894 in St Nicholas, Potterspurty. She was born in Sep 1870 in Stoke Bruerne, Northants. She died on 13 Jan 1944 in Brisbane, Australia.

Notes for William Bertram Faux:

1901: Living at Old School Lane, Shutlanger Entire. 1911: Not found. William came to Australia during 1910-11, and his wife and children followed in 1913 on board the Waipara of the Queensland Line, which departed London on 7th May, bound for Brisbane. In the 1911 census, the only members of the family which can be found,

Generation 15 (con't)

are Grace Lillian, staying with her Faux grandparents, and Eric, staying with with his Ward grandparents. William was living in Southport, Queensland on 2nd October 1912, when he signed the nomination paper to bring his wife and family out to Australia, giving her address as Yardley Gobion.

- vii. ELIZABETH HILDA FAUX was born about Aug 1875 in Potterspurry. She died in Feb 1885 in Potterspurry.

Notes for Elizabeth Hilda Faux:

Birth Notes:

Potterspurry 3b,31 Sep 1875

Marriage Notes: (Catharine)

Potterspurry 3b,59 Sep 1898

111. **MARY LOUISA**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Benjamin¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1843. She married Frederick Weston on 07 Oct 1866 in St Nicholas, Potterspurry.

Frederick Weston and Mary Louisa Faux had the following children:

- i. ROBERT¹⁶ WESTON was born in May 1867 in Liverpool.
 - ii. ERNEST WESTON was born in Aug 1873 in Stony Stratford.
 - iii. ALICK WESTON was born in May 1877 in Stony Stratford.
 - iv. GRACE FAUX WESTON was born in Nov 1879 in Wolverton.
 - v. WILLIE WELLS WESTON was born about May 1884 in Potterspurry.
112. **BENJAMIN BURRELL**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Benjamin¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in Jun 1846 in Potterspurry. He died on 14 Dec 1883 in Potterspurry. He married Ann Webb on 09 Nov 1876 in St Nicholas, Potterspurry. She was born about 1852 in Aston Lee Hall, Northants.

Notes for Benjamin Burrell Faux:

In 1881 census, was living at Reindeer Yard, Potterspurry. GRO 1846 Q3

Benjamin Burrell Faux and Ann Webb had the following children:

- i. HARRY BURRELL¹⁶ FAUX was born about 1879. He married ELIZA WICKHAM. She was born about Nov 1877 in Potterspurry.

Notes for Harry Burrell Faux:

1901: Living in Camberwell. After his death, he was the father of Harry Burrell Faux Wickham, who was later adopted by Eliza Wickham's husband John Henry Luing

- ii. GREGORY JOHN FAUX was born about Feb 1881 in Potterspurry. He married Christina Hill on 07 Aug 1910 in Pontypridd, Glamorgan.

Notes for Gregory John Faux:

In 1881, recorded as John G in census, but as Gregory John in BMD. In 1891, he

Generation 15 (con't)

is living with his mother, now married to William Woodward at Cor Supra Mundum (otherwise known as the Blue Ball), Lower End, Potterspur. His brothers Harry Burrell and Burrell Frederick are with him. In 1901, is found as domestic footman at Badminton Hall, Chipping Sodbury, seat of the Duke of Beaufort. In 1911, once more Gregory John, working as the publican of the Magpie Hotel, Woburn. His wife is assisting in the business. Subsequently emigrated to South Africa. The following formation was provided by Robert Faux of South Africa for this line of the family, extracted from legal archives on the internet. The estate at death consisted of 7 (seven) plots of land in Margate and surrounding area. There was a letter from a Mrs. E. Mary FAUX. to a sister requesting his birth certificate. dated- 9 Feb.1967. with return address given as Whitehall Hotel, Box 23, Margate, Natal. Also Papers from the S.A.R & H. (South African Railways & Harbours) showing that he was a retired rail worker, and that his monthly pension was 3pounds and 16pence. Research for Gregory John FAUX, and found no mention of Frederick FAUX, the only principals in the files were, Christina, his wife, Geoffrey, his son, and Messrs. TUCKER, his lawyer in Johannesburg, who handled the sale of his 5 properties in BELLEVUE EAST, Johannesburg, Transvaal. at the time of his death, his wife was resident at 106 Hopkins Street, Bellevue East, Johannesburg, TVL. One of the 7 property's Gregory John had in Port Shepstone, was a service station, "Thanets Garage", which business he ran with his son Geoffrey John, The same property was sold by his Wife to his son for £1500.0.0 Christina was named executor of his estate, comprising of the seven properties on the South Coast, namely in and around Port Shepstone, and five properties in Bellevue East, Johannesburg. There was also some money, altogether totaling about £7,000.

iii. BURRELL FREDERICK FAUX was born in May 1883 in Potterspur.

113. **BENJAMIN GEORGE¹⁵ FAUX** (Gregory¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1839. He died in 1921 in Leeds, Yorkshire. He married Catherine Bainbridge about Nov 1861 in Hunslet, Yorks. She was born in 1834 in Hutton Rudby, Yorks.

Notes for Benjamin George Faux:

1881: At 5 Mulberry Street, Hunslet. 1891: Living at 48 Black Bull Street, Leeds

Marriage Notes: (Catherine)

9b,321

Benjamin George Faux and Catherine Bainbridge had the following children:

- i. GREGORY¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1863 in Hunslet, Yorks. He died in 1954 in Leeds, Yorkshire. He married VIOLET WHITAKER.
- ii. JANE ANN FAUX was born in 1865 in Stockton on Tees, Durham.
- iii. BENJAMIN A FAUX was born about Feb 1869 in Darwell. He died about May 1945 in Leeds district.

Notes for Benjamin A

Faux: Birth Notes:

Sheffield 9c,500 Mar 1869

- iv. CATHERINE FAUX was born about Nov 1871 in Darnall,

Yorks. Notes for Catherine Faux:

Generation 15 (con't)

Birth Notes:

Sheffield 9c,460 Dec 1871

114. **ALFRED**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Gregory¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1843 in Troston, Suffolk. He died in 1918 in Rotherham, Yorks. He married Jemima Simmons about Aug 1865 in Thingoe. She was born about 1843 in Livermere, Suffolk. She died in 1917 in Hunslet, Yorks.

Notes for Alfred Faux:

1891: Living at High Street, Little Brickhill. 1901: Living at 6 Coupland Street, Hunslet. Appears as carpenter at Great Livermere in Suffolk PO Directory for 1875.

Marriage Notes: (Jemima)

4a,723

Alfred Faux and Jemima Simmons had the following children:

- i. **BENJAMIN**¹⁶ **FAUX** was born in 1867 in Eccleshall, Staffs.. He died in 1945 in Leeds, Yorkshire.

Notes for Benjamin Faux:

1901: Living at 2 Coupland Street, Hunslet with sister Annie and her husband John Eversden.

- ii. **ANNIE FAUX** was born in 1869 in Livermere, Suffolk. She married **JOHN EVERSDEN**.
- iii. **EMMA FAUX** was born in 1871 in Livermere, Suffolk. She died in 1879 in Livermere, Suffolk.
- iv. **JOSEPH FAUX** was born about 1876 in Livermere, Suffolk. He married **ANNIE**.

Notes for Joseph Faux:

1911: Living in Woodside Road, Kingston

- v. **JANE FAUX** was born about 1878 in Livermere, Suffolk.

115. **AMELIA ANNIE**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Gregory¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Aug 1846 in Ixworth. She married George Mallory on 20 Jan 1868 in Stockton-on-Tees, Durham. He was born about 1842 in Kilham, Yorks. He died before 1892.

George Mallory and Amelia Annie Faux had the following child:

- i. **ROBERT AGARS**¹⁶ **MALLORY** was born about Oct 1870 in Hartlepool, Durham. He died on 08 Jan 1938 in Hartlepool, Durham.

116. **GREGORY EDMUND**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Gregory¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Aug 1853 in Pakenham. He died about May 1919 in Shoreditch, London. He married Christabella Bishop in 1878 in Thingoe district. She was born in 1857 in Troston, Suffolk. She died in 1912 in Shoreditch.

Notes for Gregory Edmund Faux:

Generation 15 (con't)

In 1881, living at Greyhound lane, Ixworth. In 1891: Living at 24 Monckton Street Hunslet.
In 1901: Living at 54 Union Street, Southwark.

Birth Notes:

GRO ref 4a 380

Gregory Edmund Faux and Christabella Bishop had the following children:

- i. EDMUND DU HALE¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1881 in Bury St Edmunds. He died about Feb 1888 in Hunslet district.

Notes for Edmund du Hale

Faux: Death Notes:

9b 201 Mar 1888

- ii. JANE JOSEPHINE FAUX was born about May 1882 in Leeds, Yorkshire.

Notes for Jane Josephine

Faux: Birth Notes:

9b,290 June 1882 Hunslet

- iii. JAMES BENJAMIN FAUX was born in Mar 1894 in Hunslet, Yorkshire.

Notes for James Benjamin

Faux: Birth Notes:

9b 286 Mar 1894 Hunslet

117. **BURRELL**¹⁵ **FAUX** (John Manistre¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about May 1842 in Ixworth area. He died in 1910 in Epsom. He married Susan (later Susannah) Collins on 02 Aug 1863 in St. Mary's Chigwell. She was born about 1844 in Southampton. She died in 1932 in Epsom.

Notes for Burrell Faux:

After marrying Susan Collins, moved to Leatherhead, where most Faux's in that area are their descendants. Somehow incorrectly recorded in 1881 census as "William Foulger". 1891: Living at St John's Road, Leatherhead.

Birth Notes: XIII,475

Thingoe Q2

Burrell Faux and Susan (later Susannah) Collins had the following children:

- i. ROBERT¹⁶ FAUX was born about 1865 in Sydenham, Kent.
- ii. THOMAS FAUX was born on 13 Apr 1866 in Suffolk. He married Amy Goring on 07 Apr 1890 in Fetcham. She was born about 1868. She died in 1929 in Epsom.

Notes for Thomas Faux:

1891: Living at St Johns Road, Leatherhead. 1901: Living at 3 Connaught Villas, Gladstone Road, Ashtead

- iii. JOHN FAUX was born on 26 Apr 1868 in Suffolk. He died in 1948 in Surrey. He married Unknown in 1899 in Epsom.

Notes for John Faux:

Generation 15 (con't)

Married Mary Wood or Anne Elizabeth Boxall

- iv. WILLIAM FAUX was born on 29 May 1870 in Epsom. He died in 1938 in Surrey, Mid-East.
- v. MARY ANNE FAUX was born on 23 Dec 1872 in Surrey. She married GEORGE WILLIAM BASS. He was born about 1873 in Barlaston, Staffs.

Notes for Mary Anne Faux:
Also known as Marianne

- vi. ANNIE LOUISA FAUX was born on 17 May 1874 in Epsom. She died in 1878 in Epsom.
- vii. STEPHEN FAUX was born on 11 Nov 1876 in Leatherhead, Surrey. He died in 1936 in Surrey Mid East. He married Alice Killick about May 1910 in Reigate. She was born in 1882. She died in 1974 in Surrey Mid East.

Notes for Stephen Faux:
1911: Living at 1 Sunnyside Terrace, Knaphill, near Woking, Surrey

- viii. ROSE FAUX was born on 25 May 1878 in Leatherhead, Surrey.
- ix. ELIZA FAUX was born on 02 Apr 1880 in Leatherhead, Surrey. She died after 02 Apr 1882 in Epsom.
- x. JOSEPH FAUX was born about 1882. He married Annie Elizabeth Winter about Aug 1904 in Epsom district.
- xi. NELLIE FAUX was born on 03 Nov 1883 in Leatherhead, Surrey. She died in 1962 in Bishop Stortford.
- xii. JANE (JENNIE) FAUX was born on 04 Jan 1886 in Leatherhead, Surrey.
- xiii. HENRY (HARRY) FAUX was born in 1887 in Leatherhead, Surrey. He died in 1889 in Epsom, Surrey.

118. **LOUISA**¹⁵ **FAUX** (John Manistre¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 12 May 1845 in Ixworth area. She married Richard Embleton about May 1865 in Hackney district. He died about Feb 1871 in Bethnal Green district.

Notes for Louisa Faux:

Mother Annie Faux was visiting Louisa at No 1 Bonner Lane, Bethnal Green at time of census. Husband had died in same quarter. Louisa is recorded as a grocer and cheesemonger.

Notes for Richard Embleton:

Death Notes:
Bethnal Green 1c,205 Mar 1871

Marriage Notes: (Richard)

Generation 15 (cont)

Hackney 1b,612 Jun 1865

Richard Embleton and Louisa Faux had the following children:

- i. ANNIE¹⁶ EMBLETON was born about 1867.
- ii. RICHARD EMBLETON was born about 1870.

119. **JOSEPH¹⁵ FAUX** (John Manistre¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹² Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 08 Feb 1847 in Ixworth area. He died on 25 Feb 1868 in Chigwell Row. He married Emma Savill, daughter of Mary Savill on 15 Dec 1867 in All Saints Chigwell Row. She was born in 1850.

Notes for Joseph Faux:

First wedding ever held at All Saints, Chigwell Row. Died when Emma was pregnant with George Ernest.

Joseph Faux and Emma Savill had the following child:

- i. GEORGE ERNEST¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1868. He died in 1881 in Epping district.

120. **JOHN GREGORY¹⁵ FAUX** (John Manistre¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 19 Feb 1849 in Ixworth area. He died in 1929 in Rochford, Essex. He married an unknown spouse about May 1874 in Rochford, Essex.

Notes for John Gregory Faux:

1871: Living at 2 Clarendon Road, Broadstairs. In the 1881 census, he is given as George G, and the family was living at Stone Field House, Islington

John Gregory Faux had the following children:

- i. JOHN ERNEST¹⁶ FAUX was born about 1875 in Leatherhead, Surrey. He died in 1956 in Thurrock, Essex. He married Bertha Watson about Aug 1898 in Rochford, Essex. She was born about 1879 in Sittingbourne, Kent. She died in 1965.

Notes for John Ernest

Faux: 1901: Hadleigh

- ii. JANE FAUX was born in 1878 in Islington East. She died on 26 Mar 1961. She married (1) GEORGE HENRY RIVERS about Aug 1899 in Rochford, Essex. He was born in 1870. He died in 1911. She married UNKNOWN PALMER.
- iii. WILLIAM JAMES FAUX was born in 1881 in Islington, London. He died in 1956 in Thurrock, Essex. He married Lilian Cowell in 1912. She was born in 1882. She died in 1960 in Thurrock, Essex (guessed from age in Ben death rec).
- iv. FREDERICK GREGORY FAUX was born in 1882 in Islington, London. He died in 1944 in Rochford, Essex. He married Lilian E M about May 1905 in Rochford, Essex. She was born in 1883. She died in 1969 in Rochford, Essex.
- v. STANLEY FAUX was born in 1884 in West Ham. He died in 1969 in Southend-on-Sea, Essex. He married Grace Eveline Perkins in 1911. She was born in 1889. She died in 1974.

Generation 15 (cont)

- vi. JESSIE KEZIAH FAUX was born in 1886 in Edmonton, Middlesex. She died in 1988. She married Harry Thomas Foreman about Feb 1908 in Rochford.
 - vii. BURRELL FAUX was born in 1888 in Rochford, Essex. He died in 1888.
 - viii. ALEC VICTOR FAUX was born in 1889 in Rochford, Essex. He died on 02 Mar 1964 in Southend-on-Sea, Essex. He married HETTY MAY TOWNSEND. She was born in 1896. She died on 15 Feb 1982 in Southend-on-Sea, Essex.
 - ix. ETHEL BRINDI FAUX was born in 1893 in Rochford, Essex. She died in 1893 in Rochford, Essex.
 - x. ARTHUR (ARCHIE) FAUX was born in 1891 in Rochford, Essex. He died in 1975 in Southend-on-Sea. He married Hilda M Anderson in 1919. She was born in 1895 in Southend-on-Sea.
 - xi. BURRELL FAUX was born in 1894 in Rochford, Essex. He died in 1966 in Rochford, Essex. He married HANNABELL DUCK. She was born in 1899. She died in 1987 in Rochford, Essex.
 - xii. ALMA BERTHA FAUX was born in 1897. She died in 1990. She married Sidney C Norden in 1916.
121. **EMMA LOUISA**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Burrell¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 1851 in Potterspurpy, Northants. She died about Aug 1940 in North Bucks district. She married Joseph Sawbridge about May 1869 in Newport Pagnell district. He was born about Nov 1847 in Hanslope, Bucks. He died about Feb 1925 in Newport Pagnell district.

Notes for Emma Louisa

Faux: Death Notes:

North Bucks 3a,2337 Sep 1940

Notes for Joseph Sawbridge:

1881, 1901: Joseph owned a butcher's business at 53 High Street, Newport Pagnell. Birth Notes:

Newport Pagnell Dec 1847

6,359 Death Notes:

Newport Pagnell Mar 1925 3a,1219

Marriage Notes: (Joseph)

Newport Pagnell Jun 1869 3a,679

Joseph Sawbridge and Emma Louisa Faux had the following children:

- i. PERCIVAL SYDNEY¹⁶ SAWBRIDGE was born about Aug 1870 in Bradwell.

Notes for Percival Sydney

Sawbridge: Birth Notes:

Newport Pagnell 3a,519 Sep 1870

- ii. BESSIE GERTRUDE SAWBRIDGE was born about Nov 1872 in Bradwell.

Generation 15 (con't)

Notes for Bessie Gertrude Sawbridge:

Birth Notes:

Newport Pagnell Dec 1872 3a,566

- iii. ERNEST JOSEPH SAWBRIDGE was born about May 1877 in Newport Pagnell district.

Notes for Ernest Joseph

Sawbridge: Birth Notes:

Newport Pagnell Jun 1877 3a,598

- iv. JOSEPH EDWARD SAWBRIDGE was born about Nov 1883 in Towcester district. He died about Feb 1890 in Newport Pagnell district.

Notes for Joseph Edward

Sawbridge: Birth Notes:

3b 15 Dec 1883

- v. KATHLEEN MARY SAWBRIDGE was born about Feb 1885 in Newport Pagnell.

Notes for Kathleen Mary

Sawbridge: Birth Notes:

3a 726 Mar 1885

122. **SUSAN MARIA**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Burrell¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1856 in Stantonbury. She married **HENRY SEAGER**. He was born about 1864 in Kent.

Notes for Henry Seager:

1891: Living at Harty, Sheppey, Kent

Henry Seager and Susan Maria Faux had the following children:

- i. EDITH L¹⁶ SEAGER was born about 1889.
- ii. ELSIE SEAGER was born about 1890.
- iii. FRANCIS H SEAGER was born about 1893.
123. **ELIZABETH ANN**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Burrell¹⁴, Benjamin¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1860 in Stantonbury. She died about Feb 1943 in Aled, Denbighshire district. She married **WILLIAM H BETTLE**. He was born about 1857 in Cranfield, Bedfordshire. He died about Feb 1940 in Aled, Denbighshire district.

Notes for Elizabeth Ann

Faux: Death Notes:

Aled 11b,401 Mar 1943

Notes for William H Bettle:

In 1891, living at 113 Buckingham Street, Wolverton. In 1901, at Yew Tree Villa. Had a servant Ada Gurney age 18.

Death Notes:

Aled 11b,1344 Mar 1940

Generation 15 (con't)

William H Bettle and Elizabeth Ann Faux had the following children:

- i. BERTHA¹⁶ BETTLE was born about 1887 in Wolverton, Bucks.
- ii. DORA BETTLE was born about 1889 in Wolverton, Bucks.
- iii. HILDA BETTLE was born about Feb 1891 in Wolverton, Bucks.

124. **LOUISA MARY¹⁵ CAUDWELL** (Mary Helder¹⁴ Faux, Benjamin¹³ Faux, Thomas¹² Faux, Gregory¹¹ Faux, John¹⁰ Faux, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1848. She married (1) **FREDERICK WILLIAM ISON** about Nov 1873 in Chesterton district. She married **UNKNOWN**.

Notes for Frederick William Ison:

1881: Family living at River Bank, Stretham, Cambs

Marriage Notes: (Frederick William)

Chesterton 3b,1113 Dec 1873

Frederick William Ison and Louisa Mary Caudwell had the following children:

- i. HARRY¹⁶ ISON was born about 1875.
- ii. WILFRED ISON was born about 1876.
- iii. ELIZABETH ISON was born about 1877.
- iv. CHARLES ISON was born about 1879.
- v. FRANCES ISON was born about 1881.

Unknown and Louisa Mary Caudwell had the following child:

- i. WALTER G¹⁶ CAUDWELL. He married DOROTHY.

125. **MARY¹⁵ FAUX** (Benjamin Joseph¹⁴, Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 28 Jul 1840 in Stepney, London. She married Charles Edmund Partridge about Nov 1872 in Stepney, London. He was born about Feb 1845 in Limehouse, London.

Notes for Mary Faux:

In 1871 Mary was a Nurse working for a family in Highbury. In 1872 she married Charles Partridge in Stepney at the age of 32. By 1881 they had 2 children (Lilian age 5 and Charles age 1) and were living at 4 Cayley St., Limehouse and in 1901 they were living at 6 St. Pauls Road, Limehouse with 3 children (Lilian, Charles, plus a second son possibly called Henry, aged 16). Her brother Henry lived at No.22 and her sister-in-law Mary Ann (widow of Alfred) lived at No.20. Charles Partridge is recorded in the electoral rolls at 6 St. Paul's Road from 1899 to 1908 where the last records appears. It is possible that Charles died in 1908/9. The 1911 census records Mary as a widow with Lilian (single) age 35, Henry (single) age 26 and a grandson called Charles age 8. Lilian makes blouses and costumes and Henry is a print worker. The record indicates 6 children with 3 surviving. Charles is therefore presumably the son of Charles. The family are at 6 Agnes Street, Limehouse. The remaining son, Charles Partridge (b 1880) is at 75 Ferndale Road, South Tottenham, with his wife Eliza Ann and a child Arthur Edgar. The record indicates 2 children, both surviving, the second clearly with the grandmother.

Generation 15 (con't)

Charles Edmund Partridge and Mary Faux had the following children:

- i. LILIAN¹⁶ PARTRIDGE was born about 1875.
 - ii. CHARLES PARTRIDGE was born about 1880.
 - iii. HENRY PARTRIDGE was born about 1884.
126. **EMMA¹⁵ FAUX** (Benjamin Joseph¹⁴, Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 05 Aug 1842 in Limehouse, London. She died on 21 May 1918 in 38, Quickett Street, Bromley-by-Bow, London. She married Thomas Hewitt on 05 Feb 1865 in St Luke's, Charlton, Kent. He was born in 1841 in Westminster. He died on 10 Jan 1913 in Poplar.

Notes for Emma Faux:

In the 1861 census, Emma is a visitor at 4 St Thomas's Road. Emma and Thomas Hewitt had 8 children. Their sixth child was William Edwin Hewitt, born in 1880. He married Elizabeth Anne Brown on December 24 1905 at St Paul, Bow Common, and the couple produced 7 children. The sixth child, Robert Charles Hewitt, was born in the London Hospital in Whitechapel and married Norah Margaret Pepperell on January 1, 1938. Robert and Norah had one child, Peter Robert Hewitt, who now lives in Downham Market in Norfolk and is one of the group of family historians involved in tracing the Faux ancestry. Peter's great great grandfather is Benjamin Joseph Faux, son of Joseph Faux and Mary Manistre. The 1911 census places Emma and her husband at 38 Quickett St, Bow, Bromley E with one remaining son, Albert Victor. The record indicates 9 children for the couple, 8 surviving.

Thomas Hewitt and Emma Faux had the following child:

- i. WILLIAM EDWARD¹⁶ HEWITT was born in 1880. He married Elizabeth Anne Brown on 24 Dec 1905 in St Paul, Bow Common, London.
127. **BENJAMIN¹⁵ FAUX** (Benjamin Joseph¹⁴, Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 15 Aug 1844 in 11, Parnham Street, Limehouse, London. He died on 22 Aug 1894 in West Ham, London. He married Martha Tunbridge on 14 Aug 1864 in Trinity Church, Tredegar Square, Bow. She was born on 28 Jan 1845 in Romford, Essex. She died on 08 Nov 1920 in Central Home, Leytonstone.

Notes for Benjamin Faux:

Benjamin was born in Limehouse, Middx, a sub-district of Stepney on 15th August 1844. His family lived at 11 Parnham Street, Limehouse. At the time of his marriage in 1864, his occupation was "Monumental Engraver" and he lived at 4 St Thomas Road. The family lived at 15 Scriers Terrace, Mile End Old Town, in 1871, at the time of the census where the record shows their first 4 children, including Benjamin aged 9 months. They lived at 15, Bridge Street East, Mile End Old Town in 1875 (London Directories) but he and his family had moved to 39 Stracey Road, West Ham by the time of the 1881 census. The following Notice appears in the London Gazette on 31 August 1875 - Dated this 26th day of August, 1875. A. D. SMITH, Attorney for the said Debtor. The Bankruptcy Act, 1869. In the London Bankruptcy Court. In the Matter of Proceedings for Liquidation by Arrangement or Composition with Creditors, instituted by Benjamin Faux the younger, of 15, Bridge-street East, Mile End-road, in the county of Middlesex, Monumental Mason and Letter Cutter. NOTICE is hereby given, that a First General Meeting of the creditors of the above-named person has been summoned to be held at the offices of John U. R. Breckels, No. 1, Guildhall-chambers, Basinghall-street, London, on the 15th day of September, 1875, at twelve o'clock at noon precisely. -Dated this 27th day of August, 1875. JOSEPH FULCHER, 47, London-wall, B.C., Attorney for the Debtor. Benjamin's children; Sarah (14), Annie (12), Beatrice (8), Louisa (7) and William (3) are recorded at 39 Stracey Road with Sarah, Annie and William born in Stepney and Beatrice and Louisa in Mile End, possibly indicating two changes of address

Generation 15 (con't)

during between 1870 and 1878 or so. In 1891, Benjamin, Martha and children Louisa and William, are at 2 Whitehead Terrace, Vansittart Road, Wanstead where Benjamin's occupation is reaffirmed as a Letter Cutter in Stone (Mason). Benjamin was in West Ham at the time of his death in 1894. Rebecca, Benjamin's niece, recounts a visit to the household that took place probably in the early 1880's. She recalled seeing Beatrice and "Nancy" (which might be a nickname for Annie) and "a young boy" that she thought was William. It would appear that Benjamin was not close to his brothers as Rebecca only recalls seeing her Uncle Ben on one occasion, that of the funeral of her father in about 1887. Benjamin's wife, Martha, may be found at 11 Somerford Grove, Tottenham N, in the 1911 census with son William and his children.

Notes for Martha Tunbridge:

Martha appears at 4 Studley Road, West Ham, in the 1901 census, widowed, with Beatrice. Beatrice is a Mother's Help.

Birth Notes:

Barking

Benjamin Faux and Martha Tunbridge had the following children:

- i. MARTHA SARAH¹⁶ FAUX was born on 15 Jul 1865 in Mile End. She died on 01 Feb 1941. She married (1) JOHN DAVIS on 29 May 1887 in Forestgate, London. He was born about 1868 in Stepney, London. He died in 1907 in Canning Town. She married (2) FREDERICK HIGGS in 1908.

Notes for Martha Sarah Faux:

In 1881 Martha is recorded as a servant at 2 Turk Villa, Godwin Road, West Ham. Martha married John Davis on the 29/5/1887 at the parish church Forestgate, East London. In the 1891 and 1901 census she is a housewife. John was a Seaman for the Castle and Union Castle Line ships, a First Master and Second Master on some. He came off the ships when their son was born and became a Stevedore. Sadly he died in 1907 from heart failure aged 38. In 1895, John Benjamin Davis was born. He was born at Liddon Rd, Plaistow, and he became a Waterman and Lighterman under his future father in law. In 1913 he married Florence Betsy Wilder at the Holy Trinity church Barking Rd, West Ham on 25/12/1913. He died in 1964 at St. Johns Hospital, Oak Lane, Twickenham. They had 8 children. The eldest was Winifred Marion b, 1914 West Ham, next was Doris b, 1915 West Ham and the rest were born in Twickenham. John Davis's Grandfather John Frederick b, 1918 d, 1984, next Gladys Florence b, 1920, Frederick b, 1923 d, 2006, followed by George Benjamin b, 1925 d, 2005, Thomas b, 1928 and last of all was Esther Betsy b, 1930. Sadly only Thomas is still with us and he lives in the Isle of Wight [Source: John Davis]. According to John Davis (John Davis and Martha's great great grandson), Martha Sarah Davis re-married in 1908, probably to Frederick Higgs. In 1941 there is a death record for a Martha Higgs age 75 in Staines. The age matches and John Davis remembers his great uncle telling him before he died that his Nan came and stayed with them in Twickenham for a couple of weeks when they were young. He said that she had lost both legs and had to go into a hospital.

- ii. SARAH ANNE ELIZABETH FAUX was born on 05 Sep 1866 in 18 Trafalgar Sq, Mile End, London, Middx. She died on 28 Feb 1947. She married Thomas Joseph Coombs on 31 Jan 1887 in Harrow Green, Essex. He was born on 07 Jun 1867 in 1 Victoria Cottages, Old Ford, Bow, London. He died on 09 Jan 1920 in 57 Randolph Rd, Silvertown, West Ham, London.
- iii. ANNIE MAUD FAUX was born on 12 Oct 1868 in Mile End, London. She died on 14 Dec 1950. She married ? on 09 Oct 1891.

Notes for Annie Maud Faux:

Annie was recorded in the 1891 census as a domestic servant at 85 Claremont

Generation 15 (con't)

Road, West Ham. I cannot locate her marriage in the BMD indexes.

- iv. BENJAMIN WILLIAM FAUX was born on 05 Jul 1870 in Mile End, London. He died on 08 Apr 1878 in Mile End, London.
- v. BEATRICE HELENA FAUX was born on 06 Sep 1872 in Bow, London. She died on 27 Jul 1954.

Notes for Beatrice Helena Faux:

It is difficult to find traces of Beatrice. Beatrice, age 28, appears in the 1901 census with her mother at 6 Studley Road, West Ham. She is described as a "Mother's help" and Martha is described as "Monthly Nurse". She appears in the electoral rolls in 1932 onwards at 71 Chandos Avenue, Finchley, Barnet - at least there is someone with the same unusual name. If this is Beatrice, it is evidence that she did not marry. She later appears at number 38, same address, which she shares with Ellen Foot.

- vi. LOUISA MARY FAUX was born on 29 Mar 1874 in Mile End, London. She died on 23 Sep 1926 in Kensington. She married Albert Edward Isaac Wager about Aug 1893 in West Ham, London. He was born about May 1864 in Rochford, Essex. He died about 1913.

Notes for Louisa Mary Faux:

The record I had for Louisa's middle name was "May" but I believe it was "Mary" as the BMD records indicate Louisa Mary Faux with her correct period of birth and marriage. If correct, she married Albert Wager and appeared in East Ham in the 1901 census with three children, Lillian (7), Martha (5) and Albert (10 months). The appearance of "Martha" as the one child's name strongly suggests this is indeed the correct identification as Martha was Louisa's mother's name. Lillian was born in Halford, Essex, and the two younger children were born in East Ham. Albert is a Journeyman Baker. Three further children followed (Claud 1902, Peter 1905 and Beatrice 1907). There are some details of this side of the family on Genes Reunited.

- vii. WILLIAM HENRY JAMES FAUX was born on 09 Feb 1878 in Mile End, Middx. He died on 15 Feb 1966 in Epping, Essex. He married Sarah Clark on 02 Jun 1900 in Tottenham Old Church. She was born on 23 Jan 1881 in Tottenham, Middx. She died on 21 Jan 1951 in Silcox Cottage, Broadley Common, Nazeing.

Notes for William Henry James Faux:

In 1901 and 1923, at the time of Harry William's birth and marriage, William Henry James' was a monumental engraver. In 1901, the family residence was at 13, King's Road, Tottenham. The newly married couple were recorded at this address in the 1901 census and William's occupation was stated as stone mason. Sarah did not appear to have an occupation at this time. It is possible that he had another son (Alfred Faux?) in 1913 (Source: Ivor Faux and BMD indexes) and I have added Alfred to the list of children. By 1915, the family had moved to 3, Cranbrook Road, Tottenham but by 1951, the family had moved north of London to Silcox Cottage, Broadley Common, Nazeing, Essex. Addresses provided by son Benjamin Joseph are 101 Acacia Road, Wood Green (1904), 11 Somerford Grove, Tottenham (1907, 1909 and 1911), 7 Jark Road, Edmonton (1912) and Tenby Cottages, Rotdon (1916). In the 1911 census the family resided at 11 Somerford Grove, Tottenham N and William is described as a stationary engine driver in a glass works. All children to Stanley are present but the record indicates that one child had died. One candidate is Benjamin William in 1901 (same year as

Generation 15 (con't)

marriage) in West Ham or a child (no candidate in BMD index) between Beatrice and Constance. William Henry James's mother, Martha, is living in the house. William Henry James was the author of the Bible Slip found in the family Bible kept by his son, Benjamin Joseph. It is not clear when this was written. Certainly he started to write to distant relatives and to take an interest in family history following his wife's death in 1951. However, the Bible slip refers to Benjamin as the "only son" of Benjamin Joseph - he was aware of the existence of several uncles in 1952 because he was trying to contact Rebecca, his cousin in Ohio, the daughter of his uncle Alfred.

viii. ARTHUR ALBERT FAUX was born on 14 Nov 1881 in West Ham, London. He died on 29 Apr 1882 in West Ham, London.

ix. HERBERT AUGUSTUS FAUX was born on 12 Jul 1887 in West Ham, London. He died on 20 Jan 1888 in West Ham, London.

128. **HENRY¹⁵ FAUX** (Benjamin Joseph¹⁴, Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Aug 1848 in Stepney, London. He died about Feb 1937 in Greenwich. He married Hannah Bliss on 12 Apr 1869 in Limehouse, London. She was born about 1851 in Stepney, London. She died about Feb 1931 in Greenwich.

Notes for Henry Faux:

Henry appears in the 1871 census at 2 Manning Street, Limehouse, which is off Carr Street which in turn is off Rhodeswell Road just before the canal bridge, with his wife, Hannah, and first child aged 3 months. Interestingly, they share the house with Thomas Elmor (?) and wife Anne aged 75 and 68 respectively, possibly Hannah's grandparents. Henry also has his brother James living with them and also an Alice Bliss who presumably is Hannah's niece. Henry Faux has a recorded age of 32 at the time of the 1881 census and his address is 25, Grove St (middle), London. Presumably, "middle" means middle floor. He followed the family trade and was a mason. He is listed with his wife, 5 sons and two daughters. In 1891, Henry and Martha, plus children Hannah, Henry, Martha, Herbert, James George, Frederick, William and Emily all live at 88 Bygrove Street, Poplar. Henry was recorded twice in the 1901 census; once by his wife with occupations recorded as "journeyman mason" and in Woodbridge, East Suffolk, as a visitor to Balsey Thurman, a 61 year old charwoman, for whom he was presumably doing work. He lived at 22 St. Paul's Road, Limehouse, next door to his (late) brother Alfred's family and one of two families at the address. No less than 8 of Henry's 12 known children are listed at this address. It is possible that both children named "Benjamin" died young. Older children Henry and Alfred are not listed. Henry and Hannah have not been found on the 1911 Census although they may have been living in Augusta Street Poplar. They were certainly still at 22 St Pauls Road, Poplar in 1905 as William Hewitt (Henry's nephew) used this address when he married. This was, of course, a common ploy used to avoid paying for Banns to be read in two Parishes. Henry and Hannah both died in Greenwich in the mid 1930's. It is possible that Henry was known as "Harry". Rebecca Faux, Henry's niece, refers to a "Uncle Harry" in her letter.

Henry Faux and Hannah Bliss had the following children:

- i. **HANNAH ANN ELMORE¹⁶ FAUX** was born about Feb 1871 in Limehouse, London. She married William Goode about Aug 1901 in West Ham, London. He was born about 1870 in Limehouse, London.

Notes for Hannah Ann Elmore Faux:

Hannah got married in the period July-September 1901 to William Goode in West Ham. In the 1911 census she is at 50 St Bernards Road, East Ham, with her husband who is a Chef and 4 children (all surviving). The eldest child was born in Canningtown whilst the remaining 3 children (ages 5 to 1) were born in East Ham.

Generation 15 (con't)

- ii. HENRY THOMAS FAUX was born about May 1872 in Stepney, London. He died about 1955 in Ilford, Essex. He married Lotty Maria Powell about Nov 1901 in Whitechapel, London. She was born about Nov 1888 in St. Geo. East, London.

Notes for Henry Thomas Faux:

Henry's details are somewhat speculative. A "Henry Thomas E Faux" married in 1901 and the marriage was to either Alice Medcalf or Lotty Powell in Whitechapel, not too far from Stepney. A child followed in 1903 in Whitechapel. Further searches show a child "Henry T W Faux" born in 1913 and the mother's maiden name was Powell. This birth was in Stepney. Location, name and mother's maiden name strongly suggests a child of Henry Thomas. In 1911, Henry Thomas and Lotty Maria are located at 45 Turners Rd, Limehouse, Bow, London E with two children, Jessie Florence and Florence Louisa aged 7 and 3. The couple had been married for 9 years confirming the marriage date. They had only had two children at this stage. Henry was a Journeyman Mason, in keeping with family tradition. Electoral registers indicate addresses as follows: 22 Morrison's Buildings, Tower Hamlets, London - 1904 (dwelling house) 45 Turner's Road, Limehouse - 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1913 (two rooms, second floor) Mr Powell (possibly Lotty's father) lives at the same address. Remarkably, the couple are at the same address at the time of the next electoral register entry in 1939. Henry Thomas William Faux and three members of the Powell family live there too.

- iii. HERBERT EDWARD E FAUX was born about Aug 1874 in Limehouse, London. He died about Nov 1924 in Poplar, London. He married Unknown about Aug 1906 in Mile End Old Town, London.

Notes for Herbert Edward E Faux:

Herbert Edward married Elizabeth Edith Hopton in 1906. No children are listed in the BMD indexes 1913+ with the mother's maiden name. The 1911 census indicates no children. They live at 76 Augusta St, Poplar E. Herbert is a Biscuit Works Labourer and Elizabeth is a Charwoman at London schools.

- iv. MARTHA FAUX was born about Feb 1876 in Mile End, London.

Notes for Martha Faux:

Martha is still single, age 25, in 1901 and living with her parents and younger siblings in Limehouse. She is a Tailoress and presumably working with her mother who has the same occupation. I can find no trace of Martha thereafter unless she married John William Smith in 1902. This couple appear in the 1911 census with children all of whom were born in East Ham. This is definitely the couple married in 1902 but the given age of Martha is 29 - about 6 years too young.

- v. JAMES DAVID FAUX was born about May 1877 in Poplar, Middx. He married Lillie Winz about Aug 1906 in Mile End Old Town, London.

Notes for James David Faux:

The census record for 1911 is rather curious. The family are living at 64 Dongola Rd, Plaistow E, West ham District. Lily (or Lillie) and James had been married for 4 years and the record indicates that they had had two children, one of which had died. Yet two children are listed. However, Norman (age 6, born before they were married) was born in Ontario, Canada. Lillie Winz is not found in any ancestry.co.uk record bar her marriage to James. However, familysearch.org contains the following birth entry: spouse: Unknown Unknown child: Albert Winz name: Albert Winz gender: Male birth date: 11 Aug 1904 birthplace: Ontario, Canada father's name: Unknown Unknown mother's

Generation 15 (con't)

name: Lillie Winz indexing project (batch) number: 105443-7 system origin:
Canada-EASy source film number: 2210619 Did James emigrate,
have an illegitimate child with Lillie then return with her to London? Did they
rename the child as "Norman"? Albert/Norman's birth date is correct, as is the
place and the mother's (rare) name.

- vi. BENJAMIN JOSEPH FAUX was born about May 1879 in Poplar, Middx. He died about Feb 1890 in Stepney, London.

Notes for Benjamin Joseph Faux:

School: Ricardo Street School Entry:
319 Date of admission: 1/4/86 Name:
Benjamin Faux Name of parent or guardian: Benjamin
Address: 88 Bygrove Street Date of child's birth
25/5/78 Last School attended: Ricardo St Jufts ? Date
of leaving: 28/2/89 Remarks:

To Farrencest? Ricardo Street School opened in 1874. It was damaged during the war and rebuilt in 1950/51 during the redevelopment of Poplar and renamed the Susan Lawrence School in 1951. This pupil was Benjamin Joseph Faux, son of Henry Faux and Hannah Bliss. In 1891, Henry and his family were at 88 Bygrove Street, Poplar. Why is Benjamin's parent/guardian listed as "Benjamin"? One possibility is that Henry was a "journeyman mason" at this time as he was at the time of the 1901 census. Thus his guardian may have been Benjamin, Henry's older brother, whilst Henry was away. Benjamin Joseph died within a year of leaving the school.

- vii. ALFRED WILLIAM FAUX was born about Feb 1881 in Poplar. He died about May 1883 in Poplar.
- viii. GEORGE FRANCIS FAUX was born about May 1883 in Poplar, Middx.. He died about Feb 1960 in Poplar, London. He married Susan Emily Faux, daughter of Alfred Faux and Mary Ann Syrett about May 1908 in Mile End Old Town, London. She was born about Nov 1884 in Stepney, London. She died about Nov 1959 in Southend-on-Sea, Essex.

Notes for George Francis Faux:

George evidently married his cousin. In 1911, George and "Emily" are at 62 Dixon St, Limehouse, where George is a Warehouseman at the Wharf and Emily a Sewing Machinist working at home. There are no children. There are possible children (Rowland, Margaret I and George L) from 1914-1916 in Peterborough, Hackney and Ely respectively. Remarkably, the couple are at the same address in 1935-39 onwards when they appear in the electoral rolls. When the electoral rolls reappear after WWII, the couple are at 16 Stour Road. They remain living with three members of the Hounsell family. George's cousin, Mary, almost certainly had married James Hounsell.

- ix. FREDERICK CHARLES FAUX was born about Aug 1885 in Poplar, Middx. He died about Nov 1953 in Romford, Essex. He married Lilian Read about Nov 1913 in West Ham, London.

Notes for Frederick Charles Faux:

Frederick's wife is listed as "Reed" in the marriage index and "Read" as the mother's maiden name for the children in the birth indexes.

- x. WILLIAM WALTER FAUX was born about Aug 1887 in Poplar, London. He died in 1967

Generation 15 (con't)

in Greenwich, Surrey. He married Caroline Harris on 28 Sep 1910 in Stepney, London. She was born about 1888 in Wandsworth, London.

Notes for William Walter Faux:

William Walter Faux is the great grandfather of Tracy Johanson who provided much of the information relating to Henry Faux's descendants. In 1911 the newly-married couple were residing at 84 Salmons Lane, Limehouse E, with their first child, William, just 5 months old. William Walter is a Printer Compositor.

- xi. EMILY FAUX was born about 1890 in Poplar, Middx. She married William Barber about Feb 1910 in Poplar, Middx. He was born about 1885 in Bethnal Green, London.

Notes for Emily Faux:

Emily married Jan-Mar 1910 to either William Barber in Poplar. The couple reside at 132 Fairfoot Road, Bromley By Bow E in 1911 and the census record indicates that the couple had been married for 13 months. They had had a daughter, also called Emily, 2 months old. William is an Engineer's labourer.

- 129. ALFRED¹⁵ FAUX (Benjamin Joseph¹⁴, Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 22 Dec 1849 in Stepney, London. He died about Aug 1889 in Whitechapel, London. He married Mary Ann Syrett about Aug 1872 in Bethnel Green, London. She was born about May 1850 in St James Westminster, London.

Notes for Alfred Faux:

Alfred's birth was registered at Stepney St Dunstan on 27th January 1850. Alfred appears in the 1871 census as a boarder in the Dye household in St Anne's Limehouse. He married Mary Ann shortly afterwards, in about 1872. In the 1881 census, the family address is at 65 Blount Street, London, and Alfred's occupation is Engine Driver. At this time Mary (age 9) and Alfred (age 7) are recorded at this address. It is known from sister Rebecca's letter to William Henry James Faux in 1952 that Alfred, the father, had died at age 38 from "Gallop Consumption" and that their mother was left to look after 7 children. It was Fanny who died young (although she is recorded in the 1881 census). Alfred appears in the electoral register in 1890. He is resident in 1890 at 20 St. Paul's Rd, Limehouse, where he appears in the 1891 census. Mary Ann Faux is not in residence at the time of the census but her mother, Mary Ann Syrett, is there together with her son (Frederick) and all children bar Fanny. Mary, the eldest child, is listed as "Marianne" but it could simply be "Mary Ann" mis-heard. Henry Syrett (possibly Mary Ann Syrett's father) also lives at the address. It is noted that the family occupy two rooms on the first floor. In the 1901 census, the mother, Mary Ann Faux, still lives at 20 St. Paul's Road with children Alfred, Emily, William and Charley. Mary Ann Syrett still lives at the same address. The family lived next door to Alfred's brother Henry and his family.

Notes for Mary Ann Syrett:

From: Debbie Hillyer (nee Bailey) "My great grandfather, William Bailey, was married to Fanny Syrett. She was the daughter of Henry and Mary Syrett and younger sister of Mary Ann Syrett. Fanny died in January 1901 when my grandfather, Albert, was just a few months old and six other siblings were aged 13 years and under. It would appear that William then married Mary Ann Faux, his sister-in-law, a few months later."

Alfred Faux and Mary Ann Syrett had the following children:

- i. MARY¹⁶ FAUX was born about 1872. She married James Hounsell about May 1897 in Mile End, London. He was born about 1860 in Southampton, Hampshire. He died about 1904.

Generation 15 (cont)

Notes for Mary Faux:

Mary is not found in the BMD birth indexes. It is possible that Mary Ann married James Hounsell in 1897 in Mile End. The family (plus two children) are located in Limehouse in the 1901 census. However, all births are recorded as "Southampton", which is unlikely. The 1911 census record reveals, tragically, that Mary Ann is a widow with 4 children. Clearly James died in about 1904 - the youngest child is 6. Mary Ann is now recorded as having been born in Limehouse with all children born in Stepney. She is a cook in a factory.

- ii. ALFRED FAUX was born about Nov 1874 in Stepney, London. He died after 1952 in Canada. He married Elizabeth Ann Griggs about Feb 1902 in Mile End Old Town, London. She was born in Dec 1875 in Marylebone, London. She died before 1952 in Canada.

Notes for Alfred Faux:

See Word document "Canada"

- iii. ELIZABETH FRANCES FAUX was born in Aug 1876 in Stepney, London. She died about 1949 in Sault Ste Marie, Ontario, Canada. She married Charles Constable on 10 Jun 1900 in Mile End Old Town, London. He was born about 1866 in Stepney, London. He died in Jun 1942 in Sault Ste. Marie, Asgonia County, Canada.

Notes for Elizabeth Frances Faux:

This is probably the Elizabeth Faux who married Charles Constable in 1900 and who appeared in the 1901 census at 114 Lockeley Street, Limehouse, London where Charles is described as an engineer and an employer. See Word document "Canada".

- iv. REBECCA JANE FAUX was born in Oct 1878 in Stepney, London. She died in 1959 in USA. She married William Leslie about Aug 1900 in Poplar, London. He was born about 1875 in Shoreditch, London.

Notes for Rebecca Jane Faux:

See Word document "Canada"

- v. FANNY FAUX was born about Nov 1880 in Stepney, London. She died about Aug 1881 in Stepney, London.
- vi. FANNY AMELIA FAUX was born about May 1882 in Stepney, London. She died about Aug 1883 in Stepney, London.
- vii. SUSAN EMILY FAUX was born about Nov 1884 in Stepney, London. She died about Nov 1959 in Southend-on-Sea, Essex. She married George Francis Faux, son of Henry Faux and Hannah Bliss about May 1908 in Mile End Old Town, London. He was born about May 1883 in Poplar, Middx.. He died about Feb 1960 in Poplar, London.

Notes for Susan Emily Faux:

I infer that Susan Emily is a child of Alfred & Mary and married her cousin, George Francis Faux. Genes Reunited records support this view.

- viii. EMILY FAUX was born about 1885.

Generation 15 (con't)

Notes for Emily Faux:

There does not seem to be a birth record for Emily. The census records indicate a 1885 birth. There is an Emily Faux who married William Barber in about 1910, she was born in Poplar, but the 1911 census record indicates a 1890 birth.

- ix. WILLIAM FAUX was born about Feb 1887 in Stepney, London. He died after 1952 in Canada. He married Ada Rowe on 13 Jan 1913 in Algoma County, Ontario, Canada.

Notes for William Faux:

Rebecca refers to her brother William in her letter. William's date of birth is not known - it is possible that "William Henry" born in 1887 in Stepney (Birth Index) is her brother. She refers to 7 children at the time of her father's death in 1887, six are recorded. In the 1911 census, William and brother Ben are at 62 Dixon St, Limehouse, together with Mary Ann Syrett (listed as wife mother). Mary Ann's age is given as 78 which means that this is not their mother, but their grandmother of the same name.

- x. BENJAMIN CHARLES FAUX was born about Feb 1889 in Stepney, London. He married Daisy Sharp about Aug 1913 in Mile End Old Town, London. She died in 1975 in Poplar & Bethnal Green.

Notes for Benjamin Charles Faux:

Benjamin C appears in the BMD lists as marrying a "Sharp" in 1913. As the middle initial, location and date are all correct or reasonable, I assume Benjamin Charles in the Benjamin C referred to. In the 1911 census, Ben and brother William are at 62 Dixon St, Limehouse, together with Mary Ann Syrett (listed as wife mother). Mary Ann's age is given as 78 which means that this is not their mother but their grandmother of the same name.

131. JAMES¹⁵ FAUX (Benjamin Joseph¹⁴, Joseph¹³, Thomas¹², Gregory¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Feb 1852 in Stepney, London. He married Emma Oliver about May 1875 in Mile End, London. She was born about 1848 in Shoreditch, London.

Notes for James Faux:

James and Emma lived at 118 Coutts Road, Shoreditch, in 1881 where they are recorded with ages of 29 and 33 respectively. James is a labourer at a biscuit bakers. In 1901, the couple reside at 219 Wick Road, Hackney. Unusually, they are the only family at the address. Three children live with them, Charlotte A, James and Albert A. James (the father) is now a Warehouse Porter whilst son James is an Engineers Labourer. Albert A appears to be a "Van Boy". In 1911, the couple are at 65 Bartripp St, South Hackney with Charlotte. James is a Warehouse Porter at the age of 60 and Emma (age 65) appears to work for the Hudson Bay Company. Charlotte works in Lime Street. The record indicates 3 surviving children and one who had died.

James Faux and Emma Oliver had the following children:

- i. CHARLOTTE¹⁶ FAUX was born about Nov 1876 in Stepney, London.

Notes for Charlotte Faux:

Charlotte is listed as Charlotte Anne in the non-parochial registers as baptised in 1877 in Middlesex. I can find no record of her marriage - indeed there is a death record for Charlotte Anne Faux in Jan-Mar 1946 in Hackney with the correct approximate year of birth. It would appear she did not marry.

Generation 15 (con't)

- ii. JAMES ALBERT FAUX was born about Feb 1878 in Mile End, Middx. He married Clara Louisa Mackay about Aug 1905 in Hackney, London. She was born about May 1883 in Hackney, London.

Notes for James Albert Faux:

There were undoubtedly children born to the couple between 1905 and 1913, but with many Faux's born in Hackney during this period it is difficult to identify which children were James's. James and Clara were at 163 Culford Rd, St John - at-Hackney, at the time of the 1911 census. James was a Typewriter Repairer. There are three children listed, Grace, Leonard and Stanley ages 4, 3 and 2 respectively.

- iii. ALBERT A FAUX was born about Feb 1886 in Mile End, London.

Notes for Albert A Faux:

BMD index suggests he was christened Arthur.

131. **HENRY¹⁵ FAUX** (David¹⁴, David¹³, Gregory¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1839. He died in 1916. He married (1) **EMILY COWDRY** about Aug 1873. She was born in 1841. She died in 1880. He married **SARAH JONES**. She was born in 1860.

Henry Faux and Emily Cowdry had the following child:

- i. HERBERT F¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1874.

Henry Faux and Sarah Jones had the following child:

- ii. ALFRED HENRY FAUX was born in 1882.

132. **WILLIAM SETH¹⁵ FAUX** (Job Thomas¹⁴, David¹³, Edward¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in Jun 1870 in South Kilworth, Leicestershire. He died about Feb 1959 in Wandsworth district. He married Phillis Dale about Aug 1897 in St Saviour, Southwark.

William Seth Faux and Phillis Dale had the following child:

- i. WILLIAM¹⁶ FAUX was born about Feb 1902 in Wandsworth district.

133. **ERNEST EDWARD¹⁵ FAUX** (Job Thomas¹⁴, David¹³, Edward¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Nov 1872 in South Kilworth, Leicestershire. He married Edith Louisa C Morgan about May 1900 in St Saviour, Southwark.

Ernest Edward Faux and Edith Louisa C Morgan had the following children:

- i. ELSIE FRANCES A¹⁶ FAUX was born about Feb 1902 in Southwark district.
- ii. ERNEST REGINALD FAUX was born on 15 Feb 1903 in Southwark district. He died in Feb 1992 in Newton Abbott, Devon. He married Hilda K Desborough about Feb 1929 in Lambeth district. She was born on 30 Dec 1903. She died in Apr 1992 in Torbay, Devon.

134. **EDGAR RICHARD¹⁵ FAUX** (Job Thomas¹⁴, David¹³, Edward¹², David¹¹, John¹⁰, Gregory⁹ Faux, yeoman, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about Nov 1886 in

Generation 15 (con't)

Southwark. He died about Aug 1966 in Camberwell district. He married Florence Carlton about Nov 1913 in Southwark district.

Edgar Richard Faux and Florence Carlton had the following children:

- i. MARY¹⁶ FAUX was born about Aug 1914 in Southwark district.
- ii. DOROTHY FAUX was born about Nov 1919 in Southwark district.
- iii. MARGARET FAUX was born about Aug 1922 in Southwark district.
- iv. SHEILA FAUX was born about Feb 1925 in Southwark district.
- v. RICHARD FAUX was born about Aug 1928 in Southwark district.

135. FRANCIS WARREN¹⁵ FAUX (Charles Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 21 Jun 1853 in Peshawar, Pakistan. He died in 1927 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Hannah Attoe in 1875 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 1854 in Old Catton, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1929 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Francis Warren Faux:

During the 1901 Census, Francis W. (a Grocers Carman) was residing at 19 Wodehouse Street in St. James Parish of Norwich with wife Hannah, and children Francis C., Charles, and Herbert F.

Francis Warren Faux and Hannah Attoe had the following children:

- i. MARY ANN H.¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1877 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1931 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She married Charles Bailey in 1898. He was born in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. WILLIAM HENRY FAUX was born on 28 Oct 1877 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died on 28 Feb 1956 in East Grinstead, Sussex County, England. He married Julia Diana Sexton on 11 Jun 1904 in Leyton Methodist Church, London, England. She was born on 03 Jan 1879. She died on 29 Dec 1956 in Kings College Hospital, London, England.
- iii. FRANCIS CHRISTMAS FAUX was born in 1879 in Old Catton, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1911 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Francis Christmas Faux:

During the 1901 Census, his occupation was given as Grocer Warehouseman.

- iv. (DAU) FAUX was born on 28 Apr 1884 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1884 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- v. CHARLES FAUX was born in 1886 in Old Catton, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1949 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Maud Cobb about 1913.

Notes for Charles Faux:

During the 1901 Census of England, Charles' occupation was given as Grocer Warehouseman.

- vi. HERBERT FREDERICK FAUX was born on 10 Jan 1890 in Old Catton, Norwich, Norfolk

Generation 15 (con't)

County, England. He died on 12 Nov 1972 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Eva Maggie Purling on 09 Jul 1921. She was born on 10 Jul 1893. She died on 01 Jan 1975.

136. **ROBERT¹⁵ FAUX** (Charles Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 28 Oct 1857 in New Catton, Hellesdon, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died on 03 Aug 1931 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Emma Jane Sexton on 20 Jan 1879 in St. Clement's Church, Norwich, England. She was born on 02 Apr 1857 in Lakenham, Norwich, England. She died on 04 Mar 1917 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Robert Faux:

EARLY LIFE Robert Faux was born on 28 October 1857 on Philadelphia Lane in St. Clement's Parish of New Catton, Hellesdon, Norwich. He was the first child of Charles and Mary Ann (Williams) Faux born in Norwich after their return from India. He was doubtless named after his grandfather Robert Faux III. The name had been passed down in the family since at least the 1600s. Robert had at least one brother and two sisters who died in India or Pakistan, and a younger brother Alfred who died as an infant when Robert was 6 years of age. In terms of siblings who lived to adulthood, Robert had one older brother Francis Warren (born in Pakistan), a younger brother Charles Williams, and a younger sister Amy Williams who were all born in Norwich. It appears that Robert lived with his parents on Philadelphia Lane, Pottergate Street, and Philadelphia Lane again prior to marrying. He had his paternal grandfather and at least 3 uncles, one aunt, and a number of cousins living nearby. His childhood can only be wondered at, however his father's involvement in the army (militia) would have brought him into close contact with this element - a rather course lot perhaps. In addition, his mother was new to England and may have been very dissatisfied with her circumstances which would in turn have affected Robert's development. Unfortunately there is a paucity of data to use in confirming these hypotheses. In 1860, when 3 years old, Robert sat with his parents as a model (sitter) for the painting by Frederick Sandys entitled, "Autumn". It shows a little boy with fine wavy hair, reddish blonde in colour, and light blue or grey eyes, cradled in his mother's arms and staring at his father. This is the only known image of Robert to survive. Despite the fact that pictures of his two brothers and his sister have been passed down in their respective families, it appears that if there were pictures of Robert they discarded by his children. Support for this scenario will be outlined later in this biography. Robert Faux was in school for an indeterminate length of time. In the 1871 census, taken while the family was living on Philadelphia Lane, Robert, age 13, was noted as being a "scholar". It is probable that he left school the next year (age 14 being the limit for most English youth) and obtained training (apprenticeship) as a journeyman bricklayer - a trade he would keep all his life. When he was 16 his mother died and his father remarried a year later. How this situation affected Robert is entirely unknown. Robert's future bride, Emma Jane Sexton, was born on 2 April 1857 on Mill Street, Lakenham, Norwich to Henry Fisher Sexton (born 8 October 1832 St. John Timberhill Parish, Norwich; died 15 December 1897, 20 Golden Dog Lane in Norwich) and Elizabeth Green (baptised 19 May 1833 St. Michael at Thorne Parish, Norwich; died 31 October 1914, 75 Bakers Road in Norwich). The couple were married on 15 December 1851 at the Register Office in Norwich. At some point the family moved to St. Clement's Parish in Norwich where Henry Fisher Sexton established his shoemanufacturing business along the shores of the Wensum River - and the fortunes of business smiled on Henry. It is fortunate that down through the years one picture of Emma Jane Sexton has managed to survive. **MARRIAGE AND CHILDREN** At some point Robert met and courted Emma Jane Sexton who he married at the St. Clement's Parish Church on 20 January 1879. Both were 22 years old and were residing in that parish. It is unclear as to the social status of Emma Jane when she married Robert. She was then a "machinist" and her father Henry Fisher Sexton was a "shoemaker". In a few years Henry Fisher Sexton would "make it big" and be propelled to a very high social ranking such that by the time of his death in 1897 he owned a 4 story factory for his boot and shoe manufacturing establishment, and employed an incredible 1000 persons - a sizeable percentage of the population of Norwich. He was among the wealthy industrialists of Norwich. It is quite likely that Robert, a bricklayer of humble origins, may have been adversely affected by the good fortunes of the Sexton family in that it meant that he and his wife were light years apart in terms of social

Generation 15 (con't)

class (a matter of some concern in those times). This may have set the stage for future problems. He was, however, a witness at the marriage of his brother-in-law Henry Walter Sexton on 18 January 1880 at St. Clement's Parish Church. Also, then, as today, the loss of a child could put a strain on a marriage and could push a person toward the self-destructive lifestyle that was to characterize Robert's future years. The first child born to the couple was a daughter Beatrice Emma, born 22 September 1880; and second child, Charles William arrived on 22 January 1883, both born in Hellesdon, Norwich. Tragedy was to soon befall this family. First, Charles died in the same year he was born; and Beatrice Emma died 25 February 1885 - in her fifth year. While it was not unexpected to lose a child (Charles) in the first year of life in those times; it must have been devastating to watch someone who was so far along in development sicken and die of "sloughing of the throat and scarlet fever". The next two children born survive to adulthood - Charles William born 14 May 1885 in Hellesdon; and Claud born 4 Rose Terrace, Philadelphia Lane, New Catton, Hellesdon, Norwich on 22 November 1886. One more child was born to the couple, Arthur, born 19 October 1892 on Albany Road, St. Clement's Parish, Norwich - who died the same year. THE RIFT While the written records are silent, it would appear that Robert at some point became a heavy drinker and may, during episodes of drinking, have been prone to behaving badly. Ultimately, for this and perhaps other reasons, a wedge was driven between Robert and his wife and children. It is known that in 1901, after 22 years of marriage, Emma Jane wrote a will instructing her brothers as executors to ensure that any money to which she was entitled as a member of the Sexton family be used to pay for her funeral expenses, and the rest put in trust for her two children. Reading between the lines, it appears that Emma Jane had separated from Robert by this time and wanted to ensure that her boys would be properly looked after. Clearly she wanted to shut out her husband from any claim to her money - and therefore she did not trust that her husband would behave responsibly in this capacity. It is unknown from the records whether Emma lived always, occasionally, or never with her husband at this time. During the 1901 Census, he and Emma with sons Charles (a Clerk in Shoe Factory), and Claud (a Grocer Clerk) were residing together at 33 Albany Road (the transcriber of the census recorded their surname as "Fause") and City directories indicate that in 1896, 1900, and 1908 Robert was living at 33 Albany Road in the New Catton District of Norwich, and that by 1914 Robert and Emma had separate residences at 14 and 13 Denmark Road respectively. The close proximity (across the road) suggests some sort of partial reconciliation at least. In 1907 son Claud left Norwich for Canada - never to return. Claud never spoke of his father, and, while he kept a picture of his mother, he did not have one of his father. It was clear to all his descendants in Canada that when Claud left, although he continued to correspond with his mother and brother, he had completely severed all ties with his father. On 4 March 1917 Emma Jane (Sexton) Faux died at 13 Denmark Road aged 59. Her cause of death was "stricture of the oesophagus and pulmonary congestion". Her sister Elizabeth Edwards was with her at the time. Emma Jane was buried with her parents in the Rosary Cemetery in Norwich, and a very large monument marks their resting place. It is noteworthy that in the obituary notice printed in the "Eastern Daily Press" of Norwich, her father's name is given, as well as the names of her sons, but there is no mention of her husband (although alive) - clear evidence of the rift in the family at this time. LAST YEARS Robert's life during his last years is totally obscure. By 1925 his son Charles William was living in the house Robert had formerly occupied at 14 Denmark Road. Where Robert was living (most likely boarding) is unknown until 12 February 1930 when he was admitted to Doughty's Hospital. The criteria for admission to this facility was that, "almspeople shall be poor persons of good character", and be nominated by someone involved with the charity. Inmates were to be 60 years of age, and typically were individuals who had fallen on hard times. Robert was nominated by J.F. Henderson who was then chairman of the charity. The building where Robert stayed was built between 1688 and 1694 - being a two story structure, four sides around a courtyard, with 8 almshouse apartments on each side. Little is known of Robert's life here. He was allowed a stipend of 3 shillings a day. The matron ("Head Nurse") at the time, who would have more or less run the institution, was a Mrs. Oliver. In the records of this hospital a blank is left under "Next of Kin" - despite the fact that his son Charles William was living nearby. Robert died there, in Room 9 (designated as Room 11 in Robert's day) over a year later. On 31 August 1931 Robert died of "mitral disease of the heart". The person with him at the time of death was Herbert F. Faux, his nephew (father of Sheila, David F., and Christine). Robert was laid to rest 6 days later in an unmarked grave in the Norwich City Cemetery - a stark contrast to the grandure which characterizes the final resting place of his wife. A very sad ending indeed.

Generation 15 (con't)

Notes for Emma Jane Sexton:

On 28th June 1901 "Emma Jane Faux of 40 Magdalen road in the County of the City of Norwich the wife of Robert Faux Bricklayer wrote her will. She appointed "my brothers Henry Walter Sexton and Frederick Thornley Sexton as Executors ". After the payment of her debts, she willed that her executors "hold the residue Upon trust for my children Charles William Faux and Claud Faux as tenants in common in equal shares". The will was probated on the 10th March 1917. H e r obituary was published in the Eastern Daily Press, 7 March 1917 as follows: FAUX - March 4, at 13 Denmark Road Norwich, Emma Jane Faux, youngest daughter of the late Henry Sexton of Norwich and beloved mother of C W Faux, 14 Denmark Road Norwich and Claude Faux of Canada aged 59. It is noteworthy that no mention was made of her husband Robert Faux, even though the latter was very much alive.

Robert Faux and Emma Jane Sexton had the following children:

- i. BEATRICE EMMA¹⁶ FAUX was born on 22 Sep 1880 in Hellesdon, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died on 25 Feb 1885 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
 - ii. CHARLES WILLIAM FAUX was born on 22 Jan 1883 in Hellesdon, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1883 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
 - iii. CHARLES WILLIAM FAUX was born on 14 May 1885 in Hellesdon, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died on 16 May 1960 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married May Frazer on 30 Sep 1911 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
 - iv. CLAUD FAUX was born on 22 Nov 1886 in New Catton, Hellesdon, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died on 24 Aug 1965 in Richmond Hill, Ontario, Canada. He married Gertrude Hipkin on 29 Oct 1910 in Congregational Church, Barrie, Ontario, Canada. She was born on 07 Oct 1885 in Radford Parish, Nottingham, Nottinghamshire, England. She died on 24 Feb 1982 in Toronto, Ontario, Canada.
 - v. ARTHUR FAUX was born on 29 Oct 1892 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
137. CHARLES WILLIAMS¹⁵ FAUX (Charles Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in Sep 1859 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in New Jersey, USA. He married Elizabeth Sherwood on 01 Nov 1880 in St. Margaret's Chapel, Baptist, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She was born in Jul 1860 in Reepham, Norfolk County, England. She died in New Jersey, USA.

Charles Williams Faux and Elizabeth Sherwood had the following children:

- i. FRANCIS CHARLES¹⁶ FAUX was born in 1881 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1881 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. MAUD ELIZABETH FAUX was born on 29 Aug 1882 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in Jun 1969 in Cape May, New Jersey, USA. She married WILLIAM CHRISTIE.
- iii. CHARLES HERBERT FAUX was born on 21 Aug 1884 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Charles Herbert Faux:

Charles Herbert Faux died young, either in England or in New Jersey.

- iv. EDITH SHERWOOD FAUX was born on 18 Jun 1886 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died on 31 May 1956 in Atlantic City, New Jersey, USA. She married MERVILLE SHAW DICKINSON. He was born on 28 Dec 1886 in Swedesboro, New Jersey, USA. He died in Jun 1968 in Coraopolis, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania,

Generation 15 (con't)

USA.

- v. FRANK THOMAS FAUX was born on 11 Jun 1888 in Aylsham District, Norfolk County, England. He died in Sep 1962 in New Jersey, USA. He married KATHERINE MARGARET HACKER. She was born on 03 Mar 1894 in Pennsylvania, USA. She died in Jun 1981 in Audubon, New Jersey, USA.
 - vi. HORACE WILLIAMS FAUX was born on 13 Sep 1892 in Camden, Camden County, New Jersey, USA. He died on 13 Mar 1972 in West Jersey Hospital, Camden, Camden County, New Jersey, USA. He married Myrtle D. Langford on 23 Jun 1915 in Camden, Camden County, New Jersey, USA. She was born on 02 Aug 1893 in Wiston, North Carolina, USA. She died on 19 Feb 1981 in Greenbriar Nursing Home, East Deptford, New Jersey, USA.
 - vii. LAURA MAE FAUX was born on 18 Aug 1896 in Camden, Camden County, New Jersey, USA. She died on 02 Dec 1954 in Woodbury, New Jersey, USA. She married Howard Leslie Colgan on 18 Jun 1921 in Camden, Camden County, New Jersey, USA. He was born on 17 Oct 1893 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA. He died on 20 Nov 1985 in Costa Mesa, Orange County, California, USA.
138. **AMY WILLIAMS**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Charles Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 18 Apr 1864 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in 1955 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She married Jesse J. Buttle on 24 Aug 1881 in Norwich Register Office, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He was born on 28 Nov 1847 in Lyng, Norfolk County, England. He died after 1916 in Frettenham, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Amy Williams Faux:

According to the recollections of Christine (Faux) Peach, she recalls visiting her Aunt Amy at 87 Philadelphia Lane when a very young child. Christine further recalls that at the time Amy was a widow, and was residing in the front of the house, with her widowed daughter Florence Gunton residing in the back of the same dwelling - apparently they were not on speaking terms.

Notes for Jesse J. Buttle:

During the 1901 Census of England, Jesse J. Buttle (a Newsvendor, with "Employment Status" being noted as "Own Account working at home"; and being blind in one eye) was residing at Rackham Field, Catton (Norwich) with wife Amy W., and children Charles W., Jesse J., and Beatrice A.

Jesse J. Buttle and Amy Williams Faux had the following children:

- i. CHARLES WILLIAMS¹⁶ BUTTLE was born in 1882 in Elsing, Norfolk County, England. He died on 11 Dec 1936 in Prince of Henry Hospital, Little Bay, Australia. He married (1) EVA M. PENNY in 1913 in Sydney, Australia. He married (2) MILDRED M. GILKERSON in 1923 in Balmain, Nth, Australia.

Notes for Charles Williams Buttle:

Before leaving England, according to the 1901 Census, Charles was a Bricklayers Labourer while residing in Rackham Field, Catton (Norwich). Curiously, he seems to have shifted gears quite dramatically, occupationally, but the time he reached Australia. Charles Williams ran a dance studio in Oxford Street, Sydney. Lived for 24 years in New South Wales, Australia.

- ii. FLORENCE BUTTLE was born in 1883 in Heacham, Norfolk County, England. She married ERNEST ROBERT GUNTON.

Generation 15 (con't)

Notes for Florence Buttle:

Florence lived with her mother in Norwich and likely died there as an adult.

- iii. JESSE JAMES BUTTLE was born in 1886 in Lyng, Norfolk County, England. He died on 08 Dec 1935 in Broken Hill, Australia. He married Eileen on 01 Aug 1910 in The Broadway House, Shannon, New Zeland.

Notes for Jesse James Buttle:

In the 1901 Census of England, Jesse J. was residing in Rackham Field, Catton (Norwich), being employed as a Newsvendor.

- iv. BEATRICE AMY BUTTLE was born on 26 Jul 1892 in Drayton, Norfolk County, England. She died on 30 Jun 1973 in Westmead, New South Wales, Australia. She married William Wilson on 03 Mar 1916 in St. Saviours Anglican Church, Redfern. He was born in 1881 in Pr. Gympie, Queensland, Australia. He died on 12 Jul 1939 in Lidcombe.

139. **HENRY WILLIAM**¹⁵ **FAUX** (William Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in 1848 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1899 in Keighley, Yorkshire, England. He married Mary Emma Brewster in 1874 in Fewston, Yorkshire, England. She was born in 1843. She died in 1880 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England.

Henry William Faux and Mary Emma Brewster had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM HENRY¹⁶ FAUX was born on 09 Jan 1874 in Fewston, Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England. He died in 1963 in Keighley, Yorkshire, England. He married Esther Marian Ellis on 01 Feb 1896 in Keighley, Yorkshire, England. She was born about 1876. She died in 1959 in Keighley, Yorkshire, England.
 - ii. ELIZABETH BREWSTER FAUX was born in 1875 in Fewston, Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England.
 - iii. ETHEL MARY FAUX was born in 1877 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England. She died in 1877 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England.
 - iv. HENRY FAUX was born in 1878 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England. He died in 1880 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England.
 - v. EMMA MARY FAUX was born in 1880 in Wharfedale District, Yorkshire, England.
140. **DIANA**¹⁵ **FAUX** (William Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 26 Jan 1851 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. She married Henry Jeffries on 17 May 1881 in Hellesdon St. Mary's Church, Norfolk Co., England. He was born in 1858 in St. Faiths Parish, Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Henry Jeffries:

Both parties were residing at Upper Hellesdon at the time of their marriage. Henry was a Labourer. In the 1901 Census, the family were residing on Aylsham Road in Norwich. Henry was a General Labourer as was his son William. Diana was a Laundress, and daughter Florence did not have an occupation recorded.

Henry Jeffries and Diana Faux had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM¹⁶ JEFFRIES was born in 1882 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.

Generation 15 (cont)

- ii. FLORENCE JEFFRIES was born in 1888 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.

141. **WILLIAM CHARLES**¹⁵ **FAUX** (William Warren Clarke¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 28 Jul 1854 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He died on 18 Jun 1935 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Albertina Laws on 13 Mar 1882 in Hainford St. Faiths, Norfolk County, England. She was born on 29 Sep 1856 in Hainford, Norwich, England. She died on 16 Nov 1899 in Upper Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.

William Charles Faux and Albertina Laws had the following children:

- i. **HARRY WILLIAM**¹⁶ **FAUX** was born in Jun 1882 in Hainford, Norwich, England. He died on 29 Jan 1960 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Charlotte Susanna Marshall in 1906 in Norwich Registry Office, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She was born on 12 Nov 1885 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died in Jun 1960 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. **HERBERT JOHN FAUX** was born on 24 Oct 1883 in Upper Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He died on 30 Jul 1960 in Welsley Hospital, Toronto, Ontario, Canada. He married Edith May Smith on 28 Apr 1906 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She was born on 04 Nov 1886 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. She died on 11 Aug 1945 in Camp Bolton, Ontario, Canada.
- iii. **ETHEL EDITH FAUX** was born on 27 Mar 1888 in Holt, Norfolk County, England. She died on 13 Apr 1965 in Peterborough, Cambridgeshire, England. She married Frederick Herbert Mayes on 15 Apr 1909 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He was born on 15 Apr 1889. He died in 1917.

Notes for Ethel Edith Faux:

Edith was apparently married three times. The name of her second husband is unknown. The third was supposedly Thomas Baker.

142. **EMMANUEL**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Emmanuel¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in Jun 1850 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died in 1910 in Stepney, London, England. He married Elizabeth Staines about 1869. She was born about 1850 in Norwich, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for Emmanuel Faux:

During the 1881 Census of St. George in East, London, Emanuel (a "General Labourer") was residing at 34 Anchor & Hope Alley with his wife Elizabeth, and children Mary Ann, William T., and Louisa E. (all born Norwich, Norfolk), as well as Katherine, and Emanuel (both born St. George East). In the 1901 Census, they were still living in St. George East, London (St. John Wapping Ecclesiastical Parish), this time with children Herbert J., Maud, Lilian, and Florence (all born London, Wapping). There were many Faux children who were born and died in St. George East, London, but at present it is not possible to determine if they belong with Emmanuel or his brother Christopher (who resided in the same area) - or if or th at matter elder sons of Emmanuel. For this reason, only those children who appear in the census records and are noted as children of one or the other brother will be included in these records.

Emmanuel Faux and Elizabeth Staines had the following children:

- i. **MARY ANN**¹⁶ **FAUX** was born about 09 Jan 1870 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.
- ii. **WILLIAM THOMAS FAUX** was born in 1871 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. He

Generation 15 (con't)

married Norah in 1895 in St. George in East, London, England. She was born in 1876 in Norfolk County, England.

Notes for William Thomas Faux:

During the 1901 Census, William (a Sponge Cleaner) was residing at 23 Prusom Street, St. George in the East, London (St. Peters Ecclesiastical parish) with his wife Norah, children William and John, as well as his sister Kate Buckle y (a Cigar Maker), who is recorded as being single.

iii. LOUISA EMMA FAUX was born about 1874 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.

iv. JOHN HENRY FAUX was born in 1875 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for John Henry Faux:

In 1881 Census of England, John Henry was living with his grandmother in Norwich.

v. KATHERINE FAUX was born in 1876 in St. George in East, London, England.

vi. EMMANUEL FAUX was born in 1878 in St. George in East, London, England. He died in 1879 in St. George in East, London, England.

vii. EMMANUEL FAUX was born in 1880 in St. George in East, London, England. He died in 1881 in St. George in East, London, England.

viii. HERBERT J. FAUX was born in 1886 in Wapping, St. George East, London, England.

ix. MAUD FAUX was born in 1888 in Wapping, St. George East, London, England.

x. LILIAN FAUX was born in 1890 in Wapping, St. George East, London, England.

143. **HANNAH ALICE**¹⁵ **FAUX** (Emmanuel¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 28 Nov 1863 in Hellesdon, Norfolk County, England. She died on 18 Nov 1950 in Berwyn, Illinois, USA. She married William James Wright on 25 Dec 1884 in Sprowsten, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He was born on 12 Oct 1848 in Dayton, Norfolk County, England. He died on 28 May 1923 in Chicago, Illinois, USA.

William James Wright and Hannah Alice Faux had the following children:

- i. **WILLIAM ARTHUR**¹⁶ **WRIGHT** was born on 26 Feb 1885 in Sprowsten, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He died on 27 May 1962 in Berkley, Illinois, USA. He married Mary Jane Gavagan on 10 Sep 1913.
- ii. **ERNEST ALBERT WRIGHT** was born on 19 Aug 1888 in Chicago, Illinois, USA. He died on 18 Jul 1958 in West Englewood, New Jersey, USA. He married Myrtle Frances Duncan on 20 Jun 1916 in Chicago, Illinois, USA.
- iii. **WALTER JAMES WRIGHT** was born in 1890 in Chicago, Illinois, USA. He died on 17 Jul 1911 in Chicago, Illinois, USA.
- iv. **ROSE WRIGHT** was born on 11 Feb 1892 in Chicago, Illinois, USA. She died on 29 Oct 1993 in Lombard, Illinois, USA. She married Arden Omer Skinner on 24 Jul 1920 in Chicago, Illinois, USA. He died on 17 Mar 1982.

Generation 15 (cont)

144. **WILLIAM¹⁵ ANNISON** (Caroline¹⁴ Faux, Robert¹³ Faux, Robert¹² Faux, Robert¹¹ Faux, Isaac¹⁰ Faux, Thomas⁹ Faux, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born in Nov 1850. He married Emma Bush in 1873.

William Annison and Emma Bush had the following children:

- i. **ROBERT THOMAS¹⁶ ANNISON** was born in 1874. He died in 1937. He married JANE STANDING.
 - ii. **WILLIAM ANNISON** was born in 1879.
145. **ESTHER PRISCILLA¹⁵ FAUX** (Lionel George¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born on 26 Mar 1858 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She married Samuel Beckman on 26 Dec 1881 in East Dereham, Nfk. He was born on 25 Dec 1858 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died on 14 Aug 1911 in Centerville, Davis, Utah, USA.
- Samuel Beckman and Esther Priscilla Faux had the following child:
- i. **NELLIE LOUISE¹⁶ BECKMAN** was born on 26 Sep 1886 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She died on 13 Dec 1905.
146. **ALICE ELEANOR¹⁵ FAUX** (Lionel George¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 31 Mar 1861 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She died on 03 Apr 1933 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She married George Bunting on 17 Oct 1884 in East Dereham, Norfolk Co., England. He was born in 1859 in North Walsham, Norfolk County, England.

Notes for George Bunting:

Also recorded as Bunton, Brunton and Brunting in the East Dereham Parish Registers. In the 1901 Census, George (a Horse Dealer) and family (wife Alice E., with children Ethel E., Nellie, Charles, Annie, and John A. were residing at 12 Baxter's Row, East Dereham, Norfolk.

George Bunting and Alice Eleanor Faux had the following children:

- i. **ETHEL EMMA¹⁶ BUNTING**. She married DENNIS JAMES TUCK.
 - ii. **ETHEL ELINOR BUNTING** was born on 29 Dec 1887 in Scarning, Norfolk County, England.
 - iii. **CHARLES BUNTING** was born about 05 Apr 1891 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.
 - iv. **CHARLES BUNTING** was born about 18 Jun 1897 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.
 - v. **JOHN ARTHUR BUNTING** was born about 28 Jul 1899 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.
147. **LIONEL JAMES¹⁵ FAUX** (Lionel George¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Robert¹¹, Isaac¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Gregory⁸ Faux, yeoman, Thomas⁷ Falke, John⁶ Falke gent, John⁵ Falke (Faux), John⁴ Falke shipwright, John³ Falke, John² Falke, William¹ Falke) was born about 25 Dec 1868 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died on 18 Feb 1943 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He married Emily Harriet Woodcock on 25 Dec 1889 in East Dereham, Norfolk Co., England. She was born in 1870.

Lionel James Faux and Emily Harriet Woodcock had the following children:

Generation 15 (con't)

- i. CHARLES WILLIAM¹⁶ FAUX was born about 02 Nov 1890 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died in Gressenhall, Norfolk County, England. He married Norah Turwell Shepherd on 18 Oct 1943 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. She was born about 1902. She died on 21 Nov 1968 in Shortlands, Bromley, London, England.
- ii. HENRY JAMES FAUX was born on 20 Apr 1892 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England. He died on 09 May 1962 in West Norwich Hospital, Norwich, Norfolk County, England. He married Elsie Rope on 28 Mar 1921 in Cromer Parish Church, Norfolk County, England. She was born on 31 Dec 1894 in Hackford, Norfolk County, England. She died on 17 Jun 1957 in East Dereham, Norfolk County, England.